The Book of ACTS

Outlines and Scripture References for the Book of ACTS in the 1611 King James Bible.

- **Scripture References:** 1611 King James Bible 1st Edition.
- **Outlines from**: www.graceambassadors.com / Pastor Justin Johnson
- **Doctrine:** Mid-Acts, Dispensational, Pauline
- **Compiled by:** Kelly Wells (2025)

OBJECTIVE

- The purpose of this document is to provide to the listeners of the GraceAmbassadors.com, verse by verse study of the book of Acts, with a single outline of the lessons with their respective scripture references for easy reference.

FEATURES

- All outlines found at www.graceambassadors.com
- Reference Verses in Sequence are indicated with a bracket connecting the verses together.
- Verse references are formatted according to the 1611 King James Bible instead of the more modern 1769 Blaney King James Bible (e.g. Genesis 1.1 vs. Genesis 1:1).
- Verses contain spelling exactly as displayed in the 1611 King James Bible First Edition.
- If document is in Microsoft Word, use the red underlines that indicated misspelled words as a way of determining words that are not spelled with standard modern spelling.
- The table of contents contains hyperlinks to the lessons on GraceAmbassadors.com.

Lesson 01 - Acts of the Apostles

Book Introduction

1. Purpose of Studying Acts

- a. It is popularly and erroneously called the birth, pattern, and growth of the church
- b. It is the failure of the church today to repeat its events that cause confusion
- c. It has a powerful allure for many people, especially those new to right division
- d. It is used as ammunition against the unique apostleship and ministry of Paul
- e. Without this book, there is a huge gap in understanding what God is doing.

2. What to Expect

- **<u>Details</u>** – 28 chapters, 1,007 verses, 24,229 words; 2nd longest in NT after Luke
  - i. Also called, the **“book between”** or the **“Acts of the Holy Ghost”**

2.1 What to Expect

- **<u>Author/Audience</u>** - Luke because of Luke 1:1-4, and Acts 1:1, and in Acts 16:10, 20:6, 21:17
  - **Luke 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Forasmuch as many haue taken in hande to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,
  - **Luke 1.2 (1611KJB)** – Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, & ministers of the word:
  - **Luke 1.3 (1611KJB)** – It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
  - **Luke 1.4 (1611KJB)** – That thou mightest know the certainetie of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.
  - **Acts 1.1 (1611KJB)** – The former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of al that Iesus began both to doe and teach,
  - **Acts 16.10 (1611KJB)** – And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.
  - **Acts 20.6 (1611KJB)** – And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen daies.
  - **Acts 21.17 (1611KJB)** - And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly
    - i. What we know about him is from Paul - Colossians 4:14, 2 Timothy 4:11, Philemon 24
  - **Colossians 4.14 (1611KJB)** – Luke the beloued physician, and Demas greet you.
  - **2 Timothy 4.11 (1611KJB)** – Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministerie.
  - **Philemon 1.24 (1611KJB)** - Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
    - ii. Theophilus is a mystery (though there was a high priest with this name)
    - iii. Written at a time when something big had changed…

2.2 What to Expect

- **<u>Dispensational Context</u>** – Israel had rejected the Father, the Son, and then Luke 23:34
- **Luke 23.34 (1611KJB)** - ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

2.3 What to Expect

- A promise of power, prophecy, and preaching in Jerusalem - Luke 24:44-53
  - **Luke 24.44 (1611KJB)** – And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, þt all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, & in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.
  - **Luke 24.45 (1611KJB)** – Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,
  - **Luke 24.46 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto them, Thus it is written, & thus it behoued Christ to suffer, & to rise from the dead the third day:
  - **Luke 24.47 (1611KJB)** – And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.
  - **Luke 24.48 (1611KJB)** – And yee are witnesses of these things.
  - **Luke 24.49 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.
  - **Luke 24.50 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and hee lift vp his hands, and blessed them.
  - **Luke 24.51 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.
  - **Luke 24.52 (1611KJB)** – And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:
  - **Luke 24.53 (1611KJB)** - And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

2.4 What to Expect

- **Is NOT** the beginning of the mystery church, **the Body of Christ**
- 1. Acts 1:21 **“beginning at John”,** 2:16-17 **“this is that”,** Romans 16:25
  - **Acts 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,
  - **Acts 2.16 (1611KJB)** – But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,
  - **Acts 2.17 (1611KJB)** – And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:
  - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** - Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

2.5 What to Expect

- **iii. IS** a history of why the kingdom restoration did not come – Acts 1:6, 3:19
- **Acts 1.6 (1611KJB)** – When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
- **Acts 3.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Repent yee therefore, and bee conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

2.6 What to Expect

- **IV. Is NOT** a description of the gospel we preach, or our pattern

1. Which gospel? Acts 2:38 or Acts 20:24
   - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
   - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB) -** But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

2.7 What to Expect

2. Jews only (Acts 11:19), Jew first, or all without distinction?

- **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** - ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

2.8 What to Expect

3. All things in common (Acts 2:44), or do we buy a house?
    - **Acts 2.44 (1611KJB)** - And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

4. Holy Ghost power and deliverance, or God’s sufficient grace?

2.9 What to Expect

- d. **Purpose** – To record the bridge from Israel->Church, Peter->Paul; Covenant->Free
  - i. The book is about the spiritual fall and apostasy of Israel.

2.10 What to Expect

- e. **Themes** – Israel’s rejection of God, salvation, apostles – Acts 13:46-47, 18:6, 28:28
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 13.47 (1611KJB)** – For so hath the Lord cōmanded vs, saying, I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.
  - **Acts 18.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 28.28 (1611KJB)** - Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they wil heare it.
  - i. Ministry of Holy Ghost, the church, inspiration, and Paul start in this book
  - ii. Ministry through Israel, circumcision, and the law ends in this book
  - iii. A book of movement, change, transition, and expansion
  - iv. The power of the Holy Ghost, God directing the change

2.10 What to Expect

- f. Our Approach – studying it literally, historically, and doctrinally in its context

3. Brief Outline

- a. Acts can be divided into two major sections: Peter’s ministry / Paul’s ministry
- b. 1-12 – Peter’s ministry to Israel, ends in their rejection of him, Gentile acceptance
- c. 13-28 – Paul’s ministry to Israel, ends in their rejection of him, Gentile acceptance

- Find more free resources at www.graceambassadors.com

Lesson 02 - Acts of the Apostles 1:1-8

- **The Jerusalem Commission**

1. The Jerusalem Commission

- **1. Acts 1:1-3 – Forty Days After**
  - **Acts 1.1 (1611KJB)** – The former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of al that Iesus began both to doe and teach,
  - **Acts 1.2 (1611KJB)** – Untill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commaundements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.
  - **Acts 1.3 (1611KJB)** - To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things perteining to the kingdome of God:

1.2 The Jerusalem Commission

- a. **“all that Jesus began…”** - Luke was only the beginning of Jesus’ ministry
- b. **“after that he through the Holy Ghost”** – This is the Lord’s ministry in Acts
- c. **“passion…infallible proofs”** – Words removed/changed in the Bible matter

1.3 The Jerusalem Commission

- d. **“forty days”** – The resurrection is most certainly proven – 1 Corinthians 15:4-8
  - **1 Corinthians 15.4 (1611KJB)** – And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.5 (1611KJB)** – And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.6 (1611KJB)** – And that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.7 (1611KJB)** – After that, he was seen of Iames, then of all the Apostles.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.8 (1611KJB)** - And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.

1.4 The Jerusalem Commission

- e. **“pertaining to the kingdom”** – They understood the law and prophets – Luke 24:45
  - **Luke 24.45 (1611KJB)** - Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

1.5 The Jerusalem Commission

- **2. Acts 1:4-5 – The Promise of the Father**
  - **Acts 1.4 (1611KJB)** – And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye haue heard of me.
  - **Acts 1.5 (1611KJB)** - For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

1.6 The Jerusalem Commission

- a. **“not depart from Jerusalem”** - Luke 24:49/Acts 8:1 – To fulfill Jewish prophecy
  - **Luke 24.49 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.
  - **Acts 8.1 (1611KJB)** - And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through out the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

1.7 The Jerusalem Commission

- b. **“wait for the promise”** – Luke alone explains why they stayed.

1.8 The Jerusalem Commission

- c. The Lord had in mind his reign in Jerusalem – Isaiah 46:13, 66:18; Matthew 19:28
  - **Isaiah 46.13 (1611KJB)** – I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tarie; and I wil place saluation in Zion for Israel my glorie.
  - **Isaiah 66.18 (1611KJB)** – For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glorie.
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** - And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

1.9 The Jerusalem Commission

- d. They wait for 10 days to fulfill the prophetic Pentecostal purpose (50 days after)

1.10 The Jerusalem Commission

- e. **“ye heard of me”** - John 7:38-39 (Isaiah 32:15, 35:6-7, 44:3; Jeremiah 2:13)
  - **John 7.38 (1611KJB)** – He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath saide, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.
  - **John 7.39 (1611KJB)** – (But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
  - **Isaiah 32.15 (1611KJB)** – Untill the spirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.
  - **Isaiah 35.6 (1611KJB)** – Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall waters breake out, and streames in the desert.
  - **Isaiah 35.7 (1611KJB)** – And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shalbe grasse with reeds and rushes.
  - **Isaiah 44.3 (1611KJB)** – For I will powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine offspring:
  - **Jeremiah 2.13 (1611KJB)** - For my people haue committed two euils: they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

1.11 The Jerusalem Commission

- i. **The Spirit will bring them into remembrance** – John 14:26
  - **John 14.26 (1611KJB)** - But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father wil send in my name, he shal teach you al things, & bring al things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

1.12 The Jerusalem Commission

- ii. **He will testify of Christ** – John 15:26-27, John 16:7-15 – Acts 2:33
  - **John 15.26 (1611KJB)** – But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil send vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.
  - **John 15.27 (1611KJB)** – And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.
  - **John 16.7 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse; I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.
  - **John 16.8 (1611KJB)** – And when he is come, he will reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.
  - **John 16.9 (1611KJB)** – Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.
  - **John 16.10 (1611KJB)** – Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

1.12 The Jerusalem Commission

- ii. **He will testify of Christ** – John 15:26-27, John 16:7-15 – Acts 2:33
  - **John 16.11 (1611KJB)** – Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.
  - **John 16.12 (1611KJB)** – I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:
  - **John 16.13 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, when hee the spirit of trueth is come, he wil guide you into all trueth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but things to come.
  - **John 16.14 (1611KJB)** – He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
  - **John 16.15 (1611KJB)** – All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shal shew it vnto you.
  - **Acts 2.33 (1611KJB)** - Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

1.13 The Jerusalem Commission

- iii. As the Lord was sent, **“so send I you”** – John 20:21-22
  - **John 20.21 (1611KJB)** – Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.
  - **John 20.22 (1611KJB)** - And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

1.14 The Jerusalem Commission

- f. **“baptized with the Holy Ghost”** – Is their identification with him – Luke 1:15,41, 67
  - **Luke 1.15 (1611KJB)** – For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shal drinke neither wine, nor strong drinke, and he shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.
  - **Luke 1.41 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
  - **Luke 1.67 (1611KJB)** - And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
    - i. We are baptized into Christ to be identified with him without signs

1.15 The Jerusalem Commission

- **3. Acts 1:6-7 – Restore the Kingdom?**
  - **Acts 1.6 (1611KJB)** – When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
  - **Acts 1.7 (1611KJB)** - And he said vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

1.15 The Jerusalem Commission

- a. **“at this time”** - The question is not if he will, they knew that, it was when

1.15 The Jerusalem Commission

- b. When people claim they were ignorant about the kingdom they err

1.16 The Jerusalem Commission

- c. Jesus had already spoken of the literal kingdom – Luke 1:68-75, Matthew 5:5, Jeremiah 23:5-6
  - **Luke 1.68 (1611KJB)** – Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,
  - **Luke 1.69 (1611KJB)** – And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,
  - **Luke 1.70 (1611KJB)** – As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene since the world began:
  - **Luke 1.71 (1611KJB)** – That wee should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,
  - **Luke 1.72 (1611KJB)** – To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

1.16 The Jerusalem Commission

- c. Jesus had already spoken of the literal kingdom – Luke 1:68-75, Matthew 5:5, Jeremiah 23:5-6
  - **Luke 1.73 (1611KJB)** – The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
  - **Luke 1.74 (1611KJB)** – That hee would grant vnto vs, that wee beeing deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,
  - **Luke 1.75 (1611KJB)** – In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
  - **Matthew 5.5 (1611KJB)** – Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.
  - **Jeremiah 23.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that I wil raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.
  - **Jeremiah 23.6 (1611KJB)** - In his dayes Iudah shalbe saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is his Name whereby hee shall be called, The Lord Our Righteousnes.

1.17 The Jerusalem Commission

- d. The Lord did not say, **“No”, or “Yes”,** which is a problem for most explanations

1.17 The Jerusalem Commission

- e. The answer to this question is also found in Acts 28:28
  - **Acts 28.28 (1611KJB)** - Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they wil heare it.

1.18 The Jerusalem Commission

- **4. Acts 1:8 – The Jerusalem Commission**
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB) -** But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

1.18 The Jerusalem Commission

- a. **“receive power”** – the purpose of this baptism – Proverbs 1:23, 1 Samuel 10:6,10
  - **Proverbs 1.23 (1611KJB)** – Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my wordes vnto you.
  - **1 Samuel 10.6 (1611KJB)** – And the Spirit of the Lord will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.
  - **1 Samuel 10.10 (1611KJB)** - And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

1.19 The Jerusalem Commission

- b. Why is Jerusalem important?
  - Because it was through Israel salvation would come

1.19 The Jerusalem Commission

- c. Acts follows this order, but everywhere the apostles go Israel rejects it

1.19 The Jerusalem Commission

- d. As soon as Jerusalem rejected it (Acts 7) the apostle of the Gentiles was saved

1.19 The Jerusalem Commission

- e. What is missing from this? The mystery, grace, the body of Christ

- Find more free resources at www.graceambassadors.com

Lesson 03 - Acts of the Apostles 1:8-16

- **The Ascension of Christ**

3. The Ascension of Christ

- **1. Acts 1:6-8 – The Times and Seasons**
  - **Acts 1.6 (1611KJB)** – When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
  - **Acts 1.7 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** - But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- a. Prophecy: Salvation found in Jerusalem – Isaiah 46:13, 66:13, 66:20, Joel 2:32
  - **Isaiah 46.13 (1611KJB)** – I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tarie; and **I wil place saluation in Zion for Israel** my glorie.
  - **Isaiah 66.13 (1611KJB)** – As one whom his mother comforteth, so wil I comfort you: and **ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.**
  - **Isaiah 66.20 (1611KJB)** – And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord, out of all nations, vpon horses and in charets, and in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to **my holie mountaine Ierusalem**, saith the Lord; as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the Lord.
  - **Joel 2.32 (1611KJB)** - And it shall come to passe that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and **in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance,** as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant, whom the Lord shall call.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- b. They knew and expected the kingdom, and the Lord did not correct them

3. The Ascension of Christ

- c. It is not for them to know, they are to minister without the knowledge – Mark 13:33
  - **Mark 13.33 (1611KJB)** - Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- d. The Father ordains the times and seasons – he sends the Son and Spirit – Acts 1:4
  - **Acts 1.4 (1611KJB)** - And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye haue heard of me.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- e. The Father is not the Son, but they are both God – Mark 13:31
  - **Mark 13.31 (1611KJB)** - Heauen and earth shal passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- **2. Acts 1:9-11 – The Ascension**
  - **Acts 1.9 (1611KJB) –** And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, **hee was taken vp**, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.
  - **Acts 1.10 (1611KJB) –** And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as **he went vp**, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,
  - **Acts 1.11 (1611KJB) -** Which also said, Yee men of Galililee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This same **Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen**, shall so come, in like maner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- a. **“he was taken up”** – Why did he go to heaven? John 16:7,16; Hebrews 8:5, 9:24+
  - **John 16.7 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse; I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for **if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you**: **but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.**
  - **John 16.16 (1611KJB)** – A litle while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a litle while, & ye shall see me: **because I goe to the Father.**
  - **Hebrews 8.5 (1611KJB)** – Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.
  - **Hebrews 9.24 (1611KJB)** - For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with handes, which are the figures of the true, **but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.**

3. The Ascension of Christ

- b. To send the Spirit, make an offering, fulfill prophecy – Hebrews 10:11-13, Psalms 110:1
  - **Hebrews 10.11 (1611KJB)** – And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring and **offering oftentimes the same sacrifices** which can neuer take away sinnes.
  - **Hebrews 10.12 (1611KJB)** – But this man after **he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer**, sate downe on the right hand of God,
  - **Hebrews 10.13 (1611KJB)** – From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.
  - **Psalms 110.1 (1611KJB)** - *A Psalme of Dauid.* The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntil I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- c. Clouds associated with prophetic return of Christ – Luke 21:27-28, Matthew 26:64, Rev 1:7
  - **Luke 21.27 (1611KJB)** – And then shall they see the sonne of man **comming in a cloud** with power and great glory.
  - **Luke 21.28 (1611KJB)** – And when these things begin to come to passe, then **looke vp, and lift vp your heads**, for your redemptiou draweth nigh.
  - **Matthew 26.64 (1611KJB)** – Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast saide: Neuerthelesse I say vnto you, Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and **coming in the clouds of heauen**.
  - **Revelation 1.7 (1611KJB)** - Behold **he commeth with clouds**, and euery eye shal see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- d. **“why stand ye gazing”** – They were told not to look to heaven, we are – Colossians 3:1-2
- **Colossians 3.1 (1611KJB)** – If yee then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
- **Colossians 3.2 (1611KJB)** - Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- e. **“come in like manner”** – Every eye sees, clouds, to the earth, on Olivet, w/angels

3. The Ascension of Christ

- **3. Acts 1:12-20 – Death of Judas Fulfills Prophecy**
  - **Acts 1.12 (1611KJB)** – Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.
  - **Acts 1.13 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter & Iames, & Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.
  - **Acts 1.14 (1611KJB)** – These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethen.
  - **Acts 1.15 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)
  - **Acts 1.16 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them þᵗ took Iesus.
  - **Acts 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.
  - **Acts 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.
  - **Acts 1.19 (1611KJB)** – And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
  - **Acts 1.20 (1611KJB)** - For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- a. **“one accord in prayer”** – There is no indication they were praying for the Spirit

3. The Ascension of Christ

- b. **“by the mouth of David spake”** – This is divine inspiration – 2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Peter 1:19-21
  - **2 Timothy 3.16 (1611KJB)** – All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, & is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instrution in righteousnesse,
  - **2 Peter 1.19 (1611KJB)** – We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:
  - **2 Peter 1.20 (1611KJB)** – Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate Interpretation:
  - **2 Peter 1.21 (1611KJB) -** For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- c. Inspiration is not dispensational, preservation, inaccurate, understanding, revelation, or exhaustive of human knowledge - God spoke through men.

3. The Ascension of Christ

- David prophesied of Judas – Psalms 41:9/John 13:18-26; Psalms 55:12-14
  - **Psalms 41.9 (1611KJB)** – Yea **mine owne familiar friend** in **whom I trusted**, which **did eate of my bread**, hath lift vp his heele against me.
  - **John 13.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me.
  - **John 13.19 (1611KJB)** – Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.
  - **John 13.20 (1611KJB)** – Uerily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
  - **John 13.21 (1611KJB)** – When Iesus had thus sayd, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Uerily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
  - **John 13.22 (1611KJB)** – Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom hee spake.
  - **John 13.23 (1611KJB)** – Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.
  - **John 13.24 (1611KJB)** – Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.
  - **John 13.25 (1611KJB)** – Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?
  - **John 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.
  - **Psalms 55.12 (1611KJB)** – For it was not an enemie that reproached me, then I could haue borne it, neither was it hee that hated me, that did magnifie himselfe against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.
  - **Psalms 55.13 (1611KJB)** – But it was thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.
  - **Psalms 55.14 (1611KJB)** - Wee tooke sweet counsell together, and walked vnto the house of God in companie.

Lesson 4 - Acts of the Apostles 1:16-26

- **Replacing Judas**

4. Replacing Judas

- **1. Acts 1:12-15 – In One Accord**
  - **Acts 1.12 (1611KJB)** – Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.
  - **Acts 1.13 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter & Iames, & Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.
  - **Acts 1.14 (1611KJB)** – These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethen.
  - **Acts 1.15 (1611KJB)** - ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)

4. Replacing Judas

- a. 1:13 - The men here wrote the Hebrew epistles
  - **Acts 1.13 (1611KJB)** - And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter & Iames, & Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

4. Replacing Judas

- b**. “one accord in prayer”** – There is no indication they were praying for the Spirit

4. Replacing Judas

- c. **“Mary… and his brethren”** – See Matthew 13:55, Mark 6:3, once unbelieving – John 7:5
  - **Matthew 13.55 (1611KJB)** - Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?
  - **Mark 6.3 (1611KJB)** - Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.
  - **John 7.5 (1611KJB)** - For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

4. Replacing Judas

- d. Mary did not participate in Christ’s redemptive work, she was his earthly mother

4. Replacing Judas

- **2. Acts 1:16-20 - The Death of Judas Fulfills Prophecy**
  - **Acts 1.16 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them þt took Iesus.
  - **Acts 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.
  - **Acts 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.
  - **Acts 1.19 (1611KJB)** – And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
  - **Acts 1.20 (1611KJB)** - For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.

4. Replacing Judas

- a. 1:16 - David prophesied of Judas – Psalms 41:7-9,
  - **Acts 1.16 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them þt took Iesus.
  - **Psalms 41.7 (1611KJB)** – All that hate me, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise my hurt.
  - **Psalms 41.8 (1611KJB)** – An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him; and now that he lyeth, he shall rise vp no more.
  - **Psalms 41.9 (1611KJB)** - Yea mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

4. Replacing Judas

- b. Judas plot to betray - Matt 26:2-4, 14, 20-25, 45-56 – multiple prophecies fulfilled
  - **Matthew 26.2 (1611KJB)** – Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.
  - **Matthew 26.3 (1611KJB)** – Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,
  - **Matthew 26.4 (1611KJB)** – And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.
  - **Matthew 26.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,
  - **Matthew 26.20 (1611KJB)** – Now when the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.
  - **Matthew 26.21 (1611KJB)** – And as they did eate, he said, Uerely I say vnto you, that one of you shal betray me.
  - **Matthew 26.22 (1611KJB)** – And they were exceeding sorowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?
  - **Matthew 26.23 (1611KJB)** – And he answered and said, Hee that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.
  - **Matthew 26.24 (1611KJB)** – The sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had bin good for that man, if hee had not bene borne.
  - **Matthew 26.25 (1611KJB)** – Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.
- Scriptures continue next slide.

4. Replacing Judas

- b. Judas plot to betray - Matt 26:2-4, 14, 20-25, 45-56 – multiple prophecies fulfilled
  - **Matthew 26.45 (1611KJB)** – Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
  - **Matthew 26.46 (1611KJB)** – Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.
  - **Matthew 26.47 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And while yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.
  - **Matthew 26.48 (1611KJB)** – Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
  - **Matthew 26.49 (1611KJB)** – And forthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.
  - **Matthew 26.50 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid handes on Iesus, and tooke him.
  - **Matthew 26.51 (1611KJB)** – And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
  - **Matthew 26.52 (1611KJB)** – Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
  - **Matthew 26.53 (1611KJB)** – Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
  - **Matthew 26.54 (1611KJB)** – But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
  - **Matthew 26.55 (1611KJB)** – In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laide no hold on me.
  - **Matthew 26.56 (1611KJB)** - But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled:

4. Replacing Judas

- c. Jesus knew who would betray him – John 6:70-71, 13:2, 18-30, 18:4
  - **John 6.70 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
  - **John 6.71 (1611KJB)** – He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.
  - **John 13.2 (1611KJB)** – And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)
  - **John 13.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me.
  - **John 13.19 (1611KJB)** – Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.
  - **John 13.20 (1611KJB)** – Uerily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
  - **John 13.21 (1611KJB)** – When Iesus had thus sayd, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Uerily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
  - **John 13.22 (1611KJB)** – Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom hee spake.
  - **John 13.23 (1611KJB)** – Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.
- Scripture continue next slide.

4. Replacing Judas

- c. Jesus knew who would betray him – John 6:70-71, 13:2, 18-30, 18:4
  - **John 13.24 (1611KJB)** – Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.
  - **John 13.25 (1611KJB)** – Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?
  - **John 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.
  - **John 13.27 (1611KJB) –** And after the soppe, Satan entred into him, Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.
  - **John 13.28 (1611KJB)** – Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.
  - **John 13.29 (1611KJB)** – For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.
  - **John 13.30 (1611KJB)** – He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.
  - **John 18.4 (1611KJB)** - Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and sayde vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

4. Replacing Judas

- d. **“he was numbered with us”** – Judah was the faithful tribe! - Psalms 55:12-14
  - **Psalms 55.12 (1611KJB)** – For it was not an enemie that reproached me, then I could haue borne it, neither was it hee that hated me, that did magnifie himselfe against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.
  - **Psalms 55.13 (1611KJB)** – But it was thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.
  - **Psalms 55.14 (1611KJB)** - Wee tooke sweet counsell together, and walked vnto the house of God in companie.
    - i. Jesus was numbered with transgressors, Judas numbered among them
    - ii. None was lost save the son of perdition – John 17:12
  - **John 17.12 (1611KJB)** - While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

4. Replacing Judas

- e. The purchase of the potter’s field - Matthew 27:3-10 / Zechariah 11:12-13
  - **Matthew 27.3 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Iudas, which had betraied him, when he saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,
  - **Matthew 27.4 (1611KJB)** – Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betraied the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.
  - **Matthew 27.5 (1611KJB)** – And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.
  - **Matthew 27.6 (1611KJB)** – And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.
  - **Matthew 27.7 (1611KJB)** – And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to burie strangers in.
  - **Matthew 27.8 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.
  - **Matthew 27.9 (1611KJB)** – (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:
  - **Matthew 27.10 (1611KJB)** – And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)
  - **Zechariah 11.12 (1611KJB)** – And I said vnto them, If yee thinke good, giue me my price: and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price thirtie pieces of siluer.
  - **Zechariah 11.13 (1611KJB)** - And the Lord said vnto mee, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prised at of them. And I tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

4. Replacing Judas

- f. **Did Judas hang himself, or fall off a cliff?** - Let God be true. God spoke both verses.
  - i. There was a great earthquake, perhaps he fell – Matthew 27:51
    - **Matthew 27.51 (1611KJB)** - And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

4. Replacing Judas

- g. **“in the book of Psalms”** – Which spoke of Christ – Psalms 69:5,25; 109:9-15, John 15:25
  - **Psalms 69.5 (1611KJB)** – O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my sinnes are not hidde from thee.
  - **Psalms 69.25 (1611KJB)** – Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.
  - **Psalms 109.9 (1611KJB)** – Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.
  - **Psalms 109.10 (1611KJB)** – Let his children bee continually vagabonds, & begge: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.
  - **Psalms 109.11 (1611KJB)** – Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.
  - **Psalms 109.12 (1611KJB)** – Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.
  - **Psalms 109.13 (1611KJB)** – Let his posteritie be cut off: and in the generation folowing let their name be blotted out.
  - **Psalms 109.14 (1611KJB)** – Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.
  - **Psalms 109.15 (1611KJB)** – Let them be before the Lord continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
  - **John 15.25 (1611KJB)** - But this commeth to passe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

4. Replacing Judas

- **3. Acts 1:21-26 – Ordaining the Twelfth Apostle**
  - **Acts 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,
  - **Acts 1.22 (1611KJB)** – Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.
  - **Acts 1.23 (1611KJB)** – And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.
  - **Acts 1.24 (1611KJB)** – And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
  - **Acts 1.25 (1611KJB)** – That hee may take part of this ministerie and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.
  - **Acts 1.26 (1611KJB) -** And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

4. Replacing Judas

- a. They had to choose a replacement to be on twelve thrones – Luke 22:28-30
  - **Luke 22.28 (1611KJB)** – Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.
  - **Luke 22.29 (1611KJB)** – And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,
  - **Luke 22.30 (1611KJB)** – That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Israel.

4. Replacing Judas

- b. They were given authority to bind and loose Matthew 18:18-20
  - **Matthew 18.18 (1611KJB)** – Uerily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer yee shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.
  - **Matthew 18.19 (1611KJB)** – Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my father which is in heauen.
  - **Matthew 18.20 (1611KJB)** - For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

4. Replacing Judas

- c. The twelfth apostle had to have followed him – Matthew 19:28
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** - And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

4. Replacing Judas

- d. To hold this office they had to be a witness of Christ's earthly ministry – 1 John 1:1
  - **1 John 1.1 (1611KJB)** - That which was from þe beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

4. Replacing Judas

- e. The ministry began with the baptism of John (who did not preach the cross)

4. Replacing Judas

- f. The Twelve never saw Jesus in Heaven, Paul only saw Him in Heaven

4. Replacing Judas

- g. Matthias is confirmed by the Holy Spirit in Acts 2:4 and 1 Corinthians 15:5-8
  - **Acts 2.4 (1611KJB)** – And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.5 (1611KJB)** – And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.6 (1611KJB)** – And that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.7 (1611KJB)** – After that, he was seen of Iames, then of all the Apostles.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.8 (1611KJB)** - And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.h. Barsabas may not be the same as Acts 4:36, 15:22, the names are different
  - **Acts 4.36 (1611KJB)** – And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the Countrey of Cyprus,
  - **Acts 15.22 (1611KJB)** - Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, & Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,
    - i. 1:24 - They prayed to a Lord who leads them from heaven.
  - **Acts 1.24 (1611KJB)** - And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

4. Replacing Judas

- h. 1:25 – People disregard this verse because they cast lots, but Leviticus 16:8, Proverbs 16:33
  - **Acts 1.25 (1611KJB)** – That hee may take part of this ministerie and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.
  - **Leviticus 16.8 (1611KJB)** – And Aaron shall cast lottes vpon the two Goates: one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the Scape goat.
  - **Proverbs 16.33 (1611KJB)** - The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

Lesson 05 - Acts of the Apostles 2:1-4

- **Pentecost and Baptism with the Holy Ghost**

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- **1. Acts 2:1 – The Day of Pentecost**
  - **Acts 2.1 (1611KJB)** - And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- a. Something exciting begins here, but is it the church? 1 Corinthians 12:13… we will see.
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** - For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- b. Twelve offices have been filled, Christ is risen, power is given to offer the kingdom

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- c. **“day of Pentecost”** – A Jewish feast day commemorating the giving of the law

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- d. The new covenant promised a law and spirit in their hearts Jeremiah 31:33, Ezekiel 36:24-27
  - **Jeremiah 31.33 (1611KJB)** – But this shall be the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they shall be my people.
  - **Ezekiel 36.24 (1611KJB)** – For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.
  - **Ezekiel 36.25 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then will I sprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye shalbe cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles wil I cleanse you.
  - **Ezekiel 36.26 (1611KJB)** – A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.
  - **Ezekiel 36.27 (1611KJB)** - And I wil put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- e. Pentecost was fulfilled according to prophecy

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- **2. Acts 2:2-4 – The Holy Ghost**
  - **Acts 2.2 (1611KJB)** – And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
  - **Acts 2.3 (1611KJB)** – And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.
  - **Acts 2.4 (1611KJB)** - And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- a. A sound, an appearance, a filling, then the speaking – this has not been duplicated

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- b. Spirit described as a dove in John 1:32, wind in 3:8, and sound with might here
  - **John 1.32 (1611KJB)** – And Iohn bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.
  - **John 3.8 (1611KJB)** - The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- c. **“like as of fire”** – this was not literal fire, nor was it Matthew 3:11 (see Acts 1:5)
  - **Acts 1.5 (1611KJB)** - For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- d. Who baptizes with the Holy Ghost? Christ.
- For what purpose? Power. Acts 1:8
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** - But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- e. Who baptizes into Christ?
- The Spirit.
- What purpose?
- Life in Christ. 1Corinthians 12:13
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** - For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- f. 2:4 – **“all filled with the Holy Ghost”** - Another prophecy fulfilled (not mystery)
  - **Acts 2.4 (1611KJB)** - And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- g. **They were immediately filled** –Luke 12:11-12; Luke 21:12-15 (vs Titus 1:9, 2 Timothy 2:15)
  - **Luke 12.11 (1611KJB)** – And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, & powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:
  - **Luke 12.12 (1611KJB)** – For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.
  - **Luke 21.12 (1611KJB)** – But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.
  - **Luke 21.13 (1611KJB)** – And it shall turne to you for a testimony.
  - **Luke 21.14 (1611KJB)** – Settle it therfore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.
  - **Luke 21.15 (1611KJB)** – For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.
  - **Titus 1.9 (1611KJB)** – Holding fast the faithfull word, as hee hath beene taught, that he may bee able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers.
  - **2 Timothy 2.15 (1611KJB)** - Studie to shewe thy selfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

5. Pentecost & Baptism with the holy Ghost

- h. We are told to **“be filled”** in our walk – Ephesians 3:19, 5:18, Colossians 1:9
  - **Ephesians 3.19 (1611KJB)** – And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might bee filled with all the fulnesse of God.
  - **Ephesians 5.18 (1611KJB)** – And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but bee filled with the Spirit:
  - **Colossians 1.9 (1611KJB)** - For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

Lesson 06 - Acts of the Apostles 2:4-12

- **Speaking in Tongues**

6. Speaking in Tongues

- **1. Acts 2:4 – The Holy Ghost - Review**
  - **Acts 2.4 (1611KJB)** - And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- a. This is not the first time the Holy Ghost worked mightily in people with power

6. Speaking in Tongues

- b. He comes and goes from people – Genesis 41:38, Judges 15:14, 1 Samuel 10:10, 16:13-14, Psalms 51:11
  - **Genesis 41.38 (1611KJB)** – And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one, as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?
  - **Judges 15.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, & his bands loosed from off his hands.
  - **1 Samuel 10.10 (1611KJB)** – And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.
  - **1 Samuel 16.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and annointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.
  - **1 Samuel 16.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an euil spirit from the Lord troubled him.
  - **Psalms 51.11 (1611KJB)** - Cast mee not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- c. Just like **“which gospel”**, we must ask what the Spirit is doing/saying - John 15:26
  - **John 15.26 (1611KJB)** - But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil send vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- d. Rather than the Spirit leaving us, we are sealed by Him –Ephesians 1:13, 4:30
  - **Ephesians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
  - **Ephesians 4.30 (1611KJB)** - And grieue not the holy Sririt of God, whereby yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- e. The work of the Spirit in us today is in giving the mind of Christ. 1 Corinthians 2:12
  - **1 Corinthians 2.12 (1611KJB)** - Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- **2. Acts 2:4-11 – Jewish Witnesses of the King**
  - **Acts 2.4 (1611KJB)** – And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.
  - **Acts 2.5 (1611KJB)** – And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.
  - **Acts 2.6 (1611KJB)** – Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.
  - **Acts 2.7 (1611KJB)** – And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?
  - **Acts 2.8 (1611KJB)** – And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?
  - **Acts 2.9 (1611KJB)** – Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
  - **Acts 2.10 (1611KJB)** – Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,
  - **Acts 2.11 (1611KJB)** - Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- a. I believe in the Spirit given ability to speak in tongues, but God will not give it to me

6. Speaking in Tongues

- b. Every tongue talker is Pentecostal and ignorant of the mystery: Paul was neither

6. Speaking in Tongues

- c. Pentecostals have perverted the true meaning of what happened here.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- d. There is no Christian (Acts 11:29), or unknown tongue in this chapter.
  - **Acts 11.29 (1611KJB)** - Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- e. **“Jews”** – the only audience of Acts 2 – there is no Jew/Gentile body.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- f. **“speak in his own language”** – Not an angelic language, or gibberish

6. Speaking in Tongues

- g. The nations here represented are found in the epistles (1 Peter 1:1, Romans)
  - **1 Peter 1.1 (1611KJB)** - Peter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattred thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

6. Speaking in Tongues

- h. **“wonderful works of God”** – Which at this point does not include the mystery
  - i. The ‘wonderful works’ are here Psalms 40:5;78:4;107:21,31; 111:4
    - **Psalms 40.5 (1611KJB)** – Many, O Lord my God; are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.
    - **Psalms 78.4 (1611KJB)** – Blessed is that man that maketh the Lord his truste: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.
    - **Psalms 107.21 (1611KJB)** – Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.
    - **Psalms 111.4 (1611KJB) -** Hee hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the Lord is gracious, and full of compassion.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- **3. Acts 2:12 – The Tongues Controversy**

6. Speaking in Tongues

- a. 2:12 - **“what meaneth this?”** – A question that has resulted in confusion and false teaching that this is a sign of salvation, second blessing, or the birth of the church.
  - **Acts 2.12 (1611KJB)** - And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

6. Speaking in Tongues

- a. 2:12 - **“what meaneth this?”** – A question that has resulted in confusion and false teaching that this is a sign of salvation, second blessing, or the birth of the church.
  - **Acts 2.12 (1611KJB)** - And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

6. Speaking in Tongues

- b. Tongues as evidence of salvation, 2nd blessing, or Spirit presence is cured by 1Corinthians

6. Speaking in Tongues

- c. The gift of tongues was given for better communication, better understanding

6. Speaking in Tongues

- **4. Tongues in Prophecy**

6. Speaking in Tongues

- a. 2:4 - **“speak with other tongues”** – as Mark 16:17 said would happen, but why?

6. Speaking in Tongues

- b. The restoration of language was something prophesied – Isaiah 28:11; 32:4, 35:5-6
  - **Isaiah 28.11 (1611KJB)** – For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speake to this people.
  - **Isaiah 32.4 (1611KJB)** – The heart also of the rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall bee readie to speake plainely.
  - **Isaiah 35.5 (1611KJB)** – Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the eares of the deafe shalbe vnstopped.
  - **Isaiah 35.6 (1611KJB)** - Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- c. Consider the confounding at Babel – Genesis 11:9 with the confounding here – 2:5-6
  - **Genesis 11.9 (1611KJB)** – Therefore is the name of it called **Babel**, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
    - 1611 Margin Note on the word "**Babel**" - "**That is, Confusion.**"
  - **Acts 2.5 (1611KJB)** – And there were dwelling at Hierusalem lewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.
  - **Acts 2.6 (1611KJB)** - Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- d. Language became punishment – Jeremiah 5:15 – in the kingdom a restoration
  - **Jeremiah 5.15 (1611KJB)** - Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- e. When God intends to gather the nations in Jerusalem he restores languages

6. Speaking in Tongues

- f. The kingdom brings languages (and nations) together Zechariah 8:23, Isaiah 19:18, Zephaniah 3:9
  - **Zechariah 8.23 (1611KJB)** – Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those daies it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.
  - **Isaiah 19.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and sweare to the Lord of hostes: one shalbe called the citie of destruction.
  - **Zephaniah 3.9 (1611KJB)** - For then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to serue him with one consent.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- g. Jesus came preaching the kingdom, and restoring tongues – Mark 7:32-37
  - **Mark 7.32 (1611KJB)** – And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.
  - **Mark 7.33 (1611KJB)** – And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,
  - **Mark 7.34 (1611KJB)** – And looking vp to heauen, hee sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
  - **Mark 7.35 (1611KJB)** – And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine. **Mark 7.36 (1611KJB)** – And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,
  - **Mark 7.37 (1611KJB) -** And were beyond measure astonished, saying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- h. When the kingdom was rejected, tongues stopped, and Israel was scattered

6. Speaking in Tongues

- i. They were required for the kingdom come, and a sign to unbelievers – 1Corinthians 14:22
  - **1 Corinthians 14.22 (1611KJB)** - Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- j. **“I thank God I speak with tongues … yet…** “ – 1 Corinthians 14:18-19, 37
  - **1 Corinthians 14.18 (1611KJB)** – I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.
  - **1 Corinthians 14.19 (1611KJB)** – Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an vnknowen tongue.
  - **1 Corinthians 14.37 (1611KJB)** - If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

6. Speaking in Tongues

- k. If you can’t make all men see the fellowship of the mystery (Ephesians 3.9) your ‘gift’ is useless

Lesson 07 - Acts of the Apostles 2:13-36

- **Peter Preaches Christ**

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- **1. Acts 2:12-16 – This is That…**
  - **Acts 2.12 (1611KJB)** – And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
  - **Acts 2.13 (1611KJB)** – Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
  - **Acts 2.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, & all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:
  - **Acts 2.15 (1611KJB)** – For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.
  - **Acts 2.16 (1611KJB)** – But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- a. Peter preaches Jesus Christ according to prophecy (not Romans 16:25)
  - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** - Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- b. Peter stands up with the eleven (total = 12) to offer Israel their King and Kingdom

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- c. **“this (what is happening) is that (which was prophesied)”** (vs. Colossians 1:26, Ephesians 3:5)
  - **Colossians 1.26 (1611KJB)** – Euen the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints,
  - **Ephesians 3.5 (1611KJB**) - Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- **2. Acts 2:17-21 – The Last Days of Joel**
  - **Acts 2.17 (1611KJB)** – And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:
  - **Acts 2.18 (1611KJB)** – And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those daies of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
  - **Acts 2.19 (1611KJB)** – And I wil shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
  - **Acts 2.20 (1611KJB)** – The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
  - **Acts 2.21 (1611KJB)** - And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- a. Thank God for scriptural quotations of prophecy

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- b. The last days in Joel are before the day of the Lord and the kingdom

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- c. The quotation ends at the right part of the sentence in Joel 2:32
  - **Joel 2.32 (1611KJB)** - And it shall come to passe that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant, whom the Lord shall call.

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- d. What is happening?
  - The point = the Spirit of God poured out on ALL

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- e. What has not happened, but is coming?
  - Signs, wonders, trouble, kingdom salvation

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- f. **“saved”** – from what?
  - The trouble, the day of the Lord

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- g. **“call on the name”** – Peter preaches the power of the name, not the mystery

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- **3. Acts 2:22-24 – A Man Approved Among You**
  - **Acts 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:
  - **Acts 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and slaine:
  - **Acts 2.24 (1611KJB)** - Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that hee should be holden of it.

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- a. **“approved … among you”** - we cannot preach this message today

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- b. If he was Messiah, why did he die? **“delivered by the determinate counsel..”**

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- c. **“foreknowledge”** – not Calvins eternal decree, it is God knowing before

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- d. **“wicked hands”** – not God forcing their hand, what they did was not right

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- e. Peter blames them for the cross, Paul glories in the cross –Galatians 6:14
  - **Galatians 6.14 (1611KJB)** - But **God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ**, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- **4. Acts 2:25-32 – Prophesied by David**
  - **Acts 2.25 (1611KJB)** – For Dauid speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.
  - **Acts 2.26 (1611KJB)** – Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,
  - **Acts 2.27 (1611KJB)** – Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.
  - **Acts 2.28 (1611KJB)** – Thou hast made knowen to mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.
  - **Acts 2.29 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:
  - **Acts 2.30 (1611KJB)** – Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:
  - **Acts 2.31 (1611KJB)** – He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
  - **Acts 2.32 (1611KJB)** - This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- a. **“not possible”** – why? He was God, sinless, holy, son of David, Saviour

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- b. Peter quotes Psalm 16 about David’s hope of resurrection

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- c. **“tongue was glad”** – what were they declaring? Resurrection, wonderful works

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- d. Again, the prophetic quotation ends at the right place (being filled w/ Spirit)

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- **5. Acts 2:33-36 – Israel’s Lord and Christ**
  - **Acts 2.33 (1611KJB)** – Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.
  - **Acts 2.34 (1611KJB)** – For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
  - **Acts 2.35 (1611KJB)** – Untill I make thy foes thy footstoole.
  - **Acts 2.36 (1611KJB)** - Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- a. David was dead, the prophecy could not be about him

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- b. The son of David is also David’s Lord – Messiah and God

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- c. Everyone knew the body of David was there, and the body of Christ was gone

7. Peter Preaches Christ

- d. **“Jesus … both Lord and Christ”** – Peter preaches blame and the name.

Lesson 08 - Acts of the Apostles 2:37-38

- **Repent and Be Baptized**

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- **1. Acts 2:37**
  - **Acts 2.37 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- a. <u>This passage has been grossly misappropriated to be the saving gospel for today</u>

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- b. **“when they heard this”** – heard what? Acts 2:36 – the accusation of killing Jesus
  - **Acts 2.36 (1611KJB)** – Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- c. They did not hear the gospel of grace here or Galatians 6:14
  - **Galatians 6.14 (1611KJB)** – But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- d**. “pricked in their heart”** – This is guilt: an idea scorned by postmodern people

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- e. **“what shall we do”** – all of them (ye), not an individual – see Matthew 19:16, Acts 16:30
  - **Matthew 19.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?
  - **Acts 16.30 (1611KJB)** – And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- **2. Acts 2:38**
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- a. Used to teach baptismal regeneration, sacramental grace, and Jesus only

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- b. **“Repent”** – is not ‘turn from sins’ or a work, but to change your mind

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- c. **“Repent and be baptized”** – the same message as John – Mark 1:4, but there is more
  - **Mark 1.4 (1611KJB)** – Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- d. **“for the remission of sins…”** – Clearly, baptism was required here (Mark 16:16)
  - **Mark 16.16 (1611KJB)** – He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- e. If they do not submit to it, then are not converting – John 12:42 (Mt 10:32),
  - **John 12.42 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Neuerthelesse, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- f. You could not stand on the side and still follow Christ - Matthew 3:7-8, Luke 7:30
  - **Matthew 3.7 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
  - **Matthew 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.
  - **Luke 7.30 (1611KJB)** – But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- g. If you don’t receive the Holy Ghost, either Peter is a liar, or you are (Romans 3:4)
  - **Romans 3.4 (1611KJB)** – God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lier, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- h. 2:39-40 – Not the BoC, but calling out Israel – 2:39-40; Daniel 9:7, Leviticus 26:40
  - **Acts 2.39 (1611KJB)** – For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.
  - **Acts 2.40 (1611KJB)** – And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.
  - **Daniel 9.7 (1611KJB)** – O Lord, righteousnes belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.
  - **Leviticus 26.40 (1611KJB)** – If they shall confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- **3. Why Baptism?**

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- a. ‘It is an ordinance of the church’, really? It started in the OT, Hebrews 9:15-17, Colossians 2:14
  - **Hebrews 9.15 (1611KJB)** – And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.
  - **Hebrews 9.16 (1611KJB)** – For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie bee the death of the Testatour.
  - **Hebrews 9.17 (1611KJB)** – For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.
  - **Colossians 2.14 (1611KJB)** – Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- b. ‘It pictures the death, burial, and resurrection’, really? Luke 9:44-45, Mark 9:31-32
  - **Luke 9.44 (1611KJB)** – Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered into the handes of men.
  - **Luke 9.45 (1611KJB)** – But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.
  - **Mark 9.31 (1611KJB)** – For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
  - **Mark 9.32 (1611KJB)** – But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- c. ‘It is a testimony of salvation’, really? How, if no one knew the gospel?

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- d. ‘Jesus commanded it’, really? In commissions that have been repealed? Galatians 2:7-9
  - **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
  - **Galatians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- e. ‘Follow the Lord in baptism’, really? Matthew 3:15,Leviticus 1:1-9
  - **Matthew 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.
  - **Leviticus 1.1 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,
  - **Leviticus 1.2 (1611KJB)** – Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.
  - **Leviticus 1.3 (1611KJB)** – If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord.
  - **Leviticus 1.4 (1611KJB)** – And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.
  - **Leviticus 1.5 (1611KJB)** – And he shall kill the bullocke before the Lord: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
  - **Leviticus 1.6 (1611KJB)** – And hee shall slay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.
  - **Leviticus 1.7 (1611KJB)** – And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.
  - **Leviticus 1.8 (1611KJB)** – And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.
  - **Leviticus 1.9 (1611KJB)** – But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- f. Jesus’ baptism had a purpose to identify himself with Israel, law, ministry– Jo 1:30
  - **John 1.30 (1611KJB)** – This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- g. Baptism was a Jewish ritual for identification, cleaning, conversion –Exodus 40:12
  - **Exodus 40.12 (1611KJB)** – And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- **4. Why Acts 2:38 is Not Our Gospel**
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- a. Paul says he was sent not to baptize – 1 Corinthians 1:17
  - **1 Corinthians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For **Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel**: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- b. We are strangers from the promises of Israel – Ephesians 2:11-12
  - **Ephesians 2.11 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands,
  - **Ephesians 2.12 (1611KJB)** – That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, & without God in the world.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- c. The good news of the cross is missing from the chapter – 1 Corinthians 15:1-4
  - **1 Corinthians 15.1 (1611KJB)** – Moreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein yee stand.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.2 (1611KJB)** – By which also yee are saued, if yee keepe in memorie what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.3 (1611KJB)** – For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:
  - **1 Corinthians 15.4 (1611KJB)** – And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- d. Our work does not justify us – Romans 4:5, Titus 3:5
  - **Romans 4.5 (1611KJB)** – But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
  - **Titus 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- e. Our sins are forgiven through his blood, not just his name –Colossians 1:14, Romans 3:25
  - **Colossians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes:
  - **Romans 3.25 (1611KJB)** – Whom God hath set forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes, that are past, through the forbearance of God.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- f. We are baptized by one spirit with one baptism – 1 Corinthians 12:13, Ephesians 4:4
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** – For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.
  - **Ephesians 4.4 (1611KJB)** – There is one body, and one spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

8. Repent and Be Baptized

- g. We know salvation to be not of works or boasting – Ephesians 2:8-9
  - **Ephesians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:
  - **Ephesians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

Lesson 09 - Acts of the Apostles 2:39-47

- **The Pentecostal Church**

9. The Pentecostal Church

- **1. Acts 2:38-40 – Peter’s Call to Israel**
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 2.39 (1611KJB)** – For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.
  - **Acts 2.40 (1611KJB)** – And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- a. **“unto you”** – who? Israel (2:36)
  - **Acts 2.36 (1611KJB)** – Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- b. **“afar off”** – Is Israel who is not in the land – Daniel 9:7, not Gentiles – Ephesians 2:12
  - **Daniel 9.7 (1611KJB)** – O Lord, righteousnes belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.
  - **Ephesians 2.12 (1611KJB)** – That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, & without God in the world.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- c. **“untoward generation”** – Peter is calling them out (church) of this generation

9. The Pentecostal Church

- d. Jesus came to divide the nation between the true and false Israel – Luke 12:51
  - **Luke 12.51 (1611KJB)** – Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- e. The generation had already been condemned – Mark 8:38, Luke 11:29-32, 50-51
  - **Mark 8.38 (1611KJB)** – Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.
  - **Luke 11.29 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:
  - **Luke 11.30 (1611KJB)** – For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.
  - **Luke 11.31 (1611KJB)** – The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, & condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
  - **Luke 11.32 (1611KJB)** – The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
  - **Luke 11.50 (1611KJB)** – That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,
  - **Luke 11.51 (1611KJB)** – From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Uerely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- **2. Acts 2:41-43 – The Church in the Temple**
  - **Acts 2.41 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.
  - **Acts 2.42 (1611KJB)** – And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in praiers.
  - **Acts 2.43 (1611KJB)** – And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- a. **“gladly received his word”** – a reminder of the parable - Matthew 13:20
  - **Matthew 13.20 (1611KJB)** – But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, & anon with ioy receiueth it:

9. The Pentecostal Church

- b. **“same day”** – a small percent of Israel, a large number to baptize in one day

9. The Pentecostal Church

- c. **“the apostles’ doctrine”** – the same as Christ’s - Romans 15:8, John 17:18, 20:21
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:
  - **John 17.18 (1611KJB)** – As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
  - **John 20.21 (1611KJB)** – Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- d. The fellowship was not with Gentiles –Ephesians 3:9, Matthew 10:7, Acts 10:28, 1 John 1:6-7
  - **Ephesians 3.9 (1611KJB)** – And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
  - **Matthew 10.7 (1611KJB)** – And as yee goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand:
  - **Acts 10.28 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.
  - **1 John 1.6 (1611KJB)** – If we say that we haue felowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth.
  - **1 John 1.7 (1611KJB)** – But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne clenseth vs from all sinne.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- e. **“prayers”** – Acc. to the law in the temple: Matthew 6:9-11, Acts 3:1, Psalms 55:17
  - **Matthew 6.9 (1611KJB)** – After this maner therefore pray yee: Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name.
  - **Matthew 6.10 (1611KJB)** – Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heauen.
  - **Matthew 6.11 (1611KJB)** – Giue vs this day our daily bread.
  - **Acts 3.1 (1611KJB)** – Nowe Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, beeing the ninth houre.
  - **Psalms 55.17 (1611KJB)** – Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and crie aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- f. **“in the temple”** (2:46) – As Jesus did - Matthew 21:13-14; Luke 19:46-47, Isaiah 56:7, Jeremiah 7:11
  - **Acts 2.46 (1611KJB)** – And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,
  - **Matthew 21.13 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.
  - **Matthew 21.14 (1611KJB)** – And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, & he healed them.
  - **Luke 19.46 (1611KJB)** – Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.
  - **Luke 19.47 (1611KJB)** – And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,
  - **Isaiah 56.7 (1611KJB)** – Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called an house of prayer for all people.
  - **Jeremiah 7.11 (1611KJB)** – Is this house, which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eies? Behold, euen I haue seen it, saith the Lord.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- g. **“wonders and signs”** – John 4:48, 14:12;
  - **John 4.48 (1611KJB)** – Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, yee will not beleeue.
  - **John 14.12 (1611KJB)** – Uerely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the works that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- **3. Acts 2:44-45 – Sold Their Possessions**
  - **Acts 2.44 (1611KJB)** – And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,
  - **Acts 2.45 (1611KJB)** – And solde their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- a. Communism is defunct, but it was tried before: New Harmony, Utopia, Plymouth

9. The Pentecostal Church

- b. Karl Marx was influenced by the statements in these passages

9. The Pentecostal Church

- c. No need to make excuses for these verses: Jesus told them to – Matt 13:44, Matt 19:27-30;Luke 12:33, Luke 18:22, Acts 4:34-35
  - **Matthew 13.44 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.
  - **Matthew 19.27 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
  - **Matthew 19.29 (1611KJB)** – And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.
  - **Matthew 19.30 (1611KJB)** – But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.
  - **Luke 12.33 (1611KJB)** – Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: prouide your selues bagges which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
  - **Luke 18.22 (1611KJB)** – And hee said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.
  - **Acts 4.34 (1611KJB)** – Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,
  - **Acts 4.35 (1611KJB)** – And laide them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as hee had neede.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- d. In contrast Paul teaches, if you don’t work you don’t eat – 2 Thessalonians 3:10-12
  - **2 Thessalonians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither should he eate.
  - **2 Thessalonians 3.11 (1611KJB)** – For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busi-bodies.
  - **2 Thessalonians 3.12 (1611KJB)** – Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eat their owne bread.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- e. Romans 15:25-26 should be a sure sign as any that Paul had a different ministry
  - **Romans 15.25 (1611KJB)** – But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.
  - **Romans 15.26 (1611KJB)** – For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- f. What God is doing has changed, the kingdom is no longer **“at hand”**

9. The Pentecostal Church

- **4. Acts 2:47 – Added to the Church**
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- a. Church simply means called out assembly/congregation

9. The Pentecostal Church

- b. Not every **“church”** is the Body of Christ – see Acts 7:38, He 2:12, Psalms 22:22, Ex 12:3
  - **Acts 7.38 (1611KJB)** – This is he that was in þe Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.
  - **Hebrews 2.12 (1611KJB)** – Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.
  - **Psalms 22.22 (1611KJB)** – I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
  - **Exodus 12.3 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a lambe for an house.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- c. Who is being called? Israel! Not the GentilesEphesians 2:11,Galatians 3:28,Colossians 3:11
  - **Ephesians 2.11 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands,
  - **Galatians 3.28 (1611KJB)** – There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.
  - **Colossians 3.11 (1611KJB)** – Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- d. What is the calling? Repent, and be baptized, not the glory of the cross.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- e. What are they doing? Going to temple, following law, wonders/signs, selling all

9. The Pentecostal Church

- f. What are they called? **“little flock”**, Israel, remnant, righteous nation – 1 Pet 2:9
  - **1 Peter 2.9 (1611KJB)** – But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that yee should shewe forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknes into his marueilous light:

9. The Pentecostal Church

- g. What are we called? Same body, one new man, new creature, body of Christ, 1 Corinthians 12:12-13, 12:27;Ephesians 1:22-23; 2:15, 3:6, 3:15, 4:4-5,Colossians 1:18, 3:15;Galatians 6:15
  - **1 Corinthians 12.12 (1611KJB)** – For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the membrs of that one body, being many, are one bodie: so also is Christ.
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** – For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.
  - **1 Corinthians 12.27 (1611KJB)** – Now yee are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
  - **Ephesians 1.22 (1611KJB)** – And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,
  - **Ephesians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.
  - **Ephesians 2.15 (1611KJB)** – Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Lawe of Commandements conteined in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one newe man, so making peace.
  - **Ephesians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
  - **Ephesians 3.15 (1611KJB)** – Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
  - **Ephesians 4.4 (1611KJB)** – There is one body, and one spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
  - **Ephesians 4.5 (1611KJB)** – One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
  - **Colossians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:
  - **Colossians 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be yee thankefull.
  - **Galatians 6.15 (1611KJB)** – For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

9. The Pentecostal Church

- h. Same God, same Lord, same Spirit; different ministry, different calling, different operation, different church

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. **And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.**
- **“And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.”** – Acts 2:47
- Despite the mention of the church at Pentecost in Jerusalem in the temple, the context teaches us that the church, the Body of Christ, of today, is not in mind here.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- Below are reasons that the church in Acts 2:44 is **NOT** the same church of today.
- 1. The word **“church”** does not equal the church the Body of Christ. See Acts 7:38
  - **Acts 7.38 (1611KJB)** – This is he that was in þe Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- Below are reasons that the church in Acts 2:44 is **NOT** the same church of today.
- 1. The word **“church”** does not equal the church the Body of Christ. See Acts 7:38
  - **Acts 7.38 (1611KJB)** – This is he that was in þe Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 2. The scripture does not mention the Body of Christ church before Paul.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 3. The church of today is the subject of the mystery (Eph 3:6, Romans 16:25), what happened in Acts 2 was according to prophecy (Acts 3:21).
  - **Ephesians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
  - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:
  - **Acts 3.21 (1611KJB)** – Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 4. The church in Acts 2 was made up of Jews only, at that time excluding Gentiles.
- The Body of Christ church consists of Jew and Gentile, while not holding any standing as Jew or Gentile (Eph 2:14-16).
  - **Ephesians 2.14 (1611KJB)** – For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:
  - **Ephesians 2.15 (1611KJB)** – Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Lawe of Commandements conteined in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one newe man, so making peace.
  - **Ephesians 2.16 (1611KJB)** – And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie thereby,

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 5. The Body of Christ is called a new creature.
- What exists in Acts 2 is either old, existing before Acts 2, or prophesied about before Acts 2.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 6. The Jew had to fall before Jew and Gentile could be reconciled in one body (Rom 11:32).
  - **Romans 11.32 (1611KJB)** – For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 7. The offer of the kingdom was made to Israel at Pentecost.
- If their kingdom had not yet been rejected, how could the church the Body of Christ replace Israel?

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 8. They were baptized by Christ from heaven with the Holy Ghost at Pentecost.
- We are baptized by the Spirit into the body of Christ today (1 Corinthians 12:13)
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** – For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 9. The church in Acts 2:47 were operating under the law and in the temple.
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 10. The church in Acts 2:47 sold their possessions according to the Lord’s kingdom instructions.
- The church today is exhorted to follow a different pattern.
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 11. There is no indication the church in Acts 2:44 understood the glory of the cross, and the gospel of the grace of God.
  - **Acts 2.44 (1611KJB)** – And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 12. The church in Acts 2:47 was ruled by the twelve judges of the twelve tribes of Israel.
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

9. Reasons Acts 2:47 is Not the Church of Today

- 13. The doctrinal pattern of the church in Acts 2:44 was the **“apostles’ doctrine”** which was received from the Lord in his ministry to the circumcision (Rom 15:8; John 17:18; John 20:21).
  - **Acts 2.44 (1611KJB)** – And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:
  - **John 17.18 (1611KJB)** – As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
  - **John 20.21 (1611KJB)** – Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

Lesson 10 - Acts of the Apostles 3:1-16

- **Peter in the Temple**

10. Peter in the Temple

- **1. Acts 2:47 – Review**
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

10. Peter in the Temple

- a. His church will be built on this rock: Peter’s confession - Matt 16:16-18
  - **Matthew 16.16 (1611KJB)** – And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God.
  - **Matthew 16.17 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.
  - **Matthew 16.18 (1611KJB)** – And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

10. Peter in the Temple

- b. Peter is the one preaching at Pentecost and in the temple confessing Christ.

10. Peter in the Temple

- c. Acts 2:47 – The church here is called out of the **“untoward generation”** of Israel
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

10. Peter in the Temple

- d. The church today is not called out of Israel, but out of all the world –Ac 9:15, Romans 1:5
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **Romans 1.5 (1611KJB)** – By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

10. Peter in the Temple

- **2. Acts 3:1-6 – Peter in the Temple**
  - **Acts 3.1 (1611KJB)** – Nowe Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, beeing the ninth houre.
  - **Acts 3.2 (1611KJB)** – And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laide daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.
  - **Acts 3.3 (1611KJB)** – Who seeing Peter & Iohn about to go into the Temple, asked an almes.
  - **Acts 3.4 (1611KJB)** – And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.
  - **Acts 3.5 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.
  - **Acts 3.6 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

10. Peter in the Temple

- a. **“the hour of prayer”** - acc. the law, sacrifices, and prayer schedules

10. Peter in the Temple

- b. Catholics call it “Divine Office”, or “Liturgy of the Hours” - Psalms 55:17, Psalms 119:164, Da 6:10
  - **Psalms 55.17 (1611KJB)** – Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and crie aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.
  - **Psalms 119.164 (1611KJB)** – Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
  - **Daniel 6.10 (1611KJB**) – ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did afore time.

10. Peter in the Temple

- c. The same hour Christ died after three hours of darkness – Matt 27:45-46
  - **Matthew 27.45 (1611KJB)** – Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
  - **Matthew 27.46 (1611KJB)** – And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee?

10. Peter in the Temple

- d. **“asked an alms”** – which Jesus instructed them to give to the poor – Luke 12:33
  - **Luke 12.33 (1611KJB)** – Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: prouide your selues bagges which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

10. Peter in the Temple

- e. **“silver and gold have I none”** – you’ll never hear Ben, Ken, Creflo, or Frank say this

10. Peter in the Temple

- **3. Acts 3:7-12 – The Lame Healed**
  - **Acts 3.7 (1611KJB)** – And hee tooke him by the right hand, & lift him vp: aud immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.
  - **Acts 3.8 (1611KJB)** – And hee leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
  - **Acts 3.9 (1611KJB)** – And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.
  - **Acts 3.10 (1611KJB)** – And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

10. Peter in the Temple

- a. **“immediately”** – this was a man born lame, not suffering from a strained ankle

10. Peter in the Temple

- b. **“in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth”** – Note the **“Christ”** in this name - Jo 20:31
  - **John 20.31 (1611KJB)** – But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

10. Peter in the Temple

- c. This was done in public, a complete immediate healing, with obvious results to all

10. Peter in the Temple

- d. More than this, it fulfilled prophecy – Isaiah 35:1-8, Matt 11:2-5
  - **Isaiah 35.1 (1611KJB)** – The wildernesse and the solitarie place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.
  - **Isaiah 35.2 (1611KJB)** – It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shal be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellencie of our God.
  - **Isaiah 35.3 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.
  - **Isaiah 35.4 (1611KJB)** – Say to them that are of a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and saue you.
  - **Isaiah 35.5 (1611KJB)** – Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the eares of the deafe shalbe vnstopped.
  - **Isaiah 35.6 (1611KJB)** – Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall waters breake out, and streames in the desert.
  - **Isaiah 35.7 (1611KJB)** – And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shalbe grasse with reeds and rushes.
  - **Isaiah 35.8 (1611KJB)** – And an high way shalbe there, and away, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaringmen, though fooles, shall not erre therein.
  - **Matthew 11.2 (1611KJB)** – Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
  - **Matthew 11.3 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe wee looke for another?
  - **Matthew 11.4 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered and saide vnto them, Go and shew Iohn againe those things which we doe heare and see:
  - **Matthew 11.5 (1611KJB)** – The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

10. Peter in the Temple

- e. Israel **without** Christ was lame and could not enter in, but Peter was daily in the temple

10. Peter in the Temple

- f. **“all the people saw him walking… and they knew”** = a problem for modern healing

10. Peter in the Temple

- g. This miracle could not be denied – Acts 4:16, the first recorded healing
  - **Acts 4.16 (1611KJB)** – Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

10. Peter in the Temple

- h. **“why marvel? … as though by our own… holiness”** – it wasn’t super-spirituality

10. Peter in the Temple

- **4. Acts 3:13-16 – Through Faith in His Name**
  - **Acts 3.13 (1611KJB)** – The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.
  - **Acts 3.14 (1611KJB)** – But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,
  - **Acts 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.
  - **Acts 3.16 (1611KJB)** – And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

10. Peter in the Temple

- a. Peter’s explanation is all about **“who Jesus is”**, his name, his authority, his power

10. Peter in the Temple

- b. **“glorified his Son Jesus”, “the Holy One and the Just”, “the Prince of life”**

10. Peter in the Temple

- c. At the same time, he condemns Israel for **“delivering”, “denying”, “desiring a murderer”** instead, and **“killing the Prince of life”** (this is not good news ofGalatians 6:14)
  - **Galatians 6.14 (1611KJB)** – But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

10. Peter in the Temple

- c. At the same time, he condemns Israel for **“delivering”, “denying”, “desiring a murderer”** instead, and **“killing the Prince of life”** (this is not good news ofGalatians 6:14)
  - **Galatians 6.14 (1611KJB)** – But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

10. Peter in the Temple

- d. Before Israel can receive forgiveness, they must know they are guilty of his name.

10. Peter in the Temple

- e. What healed him? The name/power/position of the Holy One, the Prince of Life (John 17:3-4)… through faith by the man in the name of Jesus Christ.
  - **John 17.3 (1611KJB)** – And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
  - **John 17.4 (1611KJB)** – I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

10. Peter in the Temple

- f. Jesus also said, **“thy faith hath made thee whole”** - Mark 5:34, Mark 10:52, Matthew 9:28-29
  - **Mark 5.34 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
  - **Mark 10.52 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus saide vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his sight, & followed Iesus in the way.
  - **Matthew 9.28 (1611KJB)** – And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.
  - **Matthew 9.29 (1611KJB)** – Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, bee it vnto you.

10. Peter in the Temple

- g. Every sickness and disease was healed b/c the kingdom was preached – Matthew 9:35
  - **Matthew 9.35 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

10. Peter in the Temple

- h. Not one of these faith healings did people have faith in Christ’s finished work on the cross, which should cause great concern in pursuing the Pentecostal pattern.

10. Peter in the Temple

- i. Can God heal? Yes, but will he heal?
- We have a better hope than healing now.

10. Peter in the Temple

- j. We have a hope that makes not ashamed by the sufficient and complete standing we have in grace through the crosswork of Christ – Romans 5:1-5
  - **Romans 5.1 (1611KJB)** – Therefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.
  - **Romans 5.2 (1611KJB)** – By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.
  - **Romans 5.3 (1611KJB)** – And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
  - **Romans 5.4 (1611KJB)** – And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
  - **Romans 5.5 (1611KJB)** – And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

Lesson 11 - Acts of the Apostles 3:17-26

- **Spoken Since the World Began**

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- **Acts 3.17** (1611KJB) – And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.
- **Acts 3.18** (1611KJB) – But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so fulfilled.
- **Acts 3.19** (1611KJB) – ¶ Repent yee therefore, and bee conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.
- **Acts 3.20** (1611KJB) – And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.
- **Acts 3.21** (1611KJB) – Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.
- **Acts 3.22** (1611KJB) – For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer he shal say vnto you.
- **Acts 3.23** (1611KJB) – And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.
- **Acts 3.24** (1611KJB) – Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.
- **Acts 3.25** (1611KJB) – Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.
- **Acts 3.26** (1611KJB) – Unto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- **1. They Were Ignorant**
  - a. Peter’s explanation is all about **“who Jesus is”**, his name, his authority, his power

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- b. This was the ministry of John (both of them) – John 1:31, 20:31; Matt 16:13+
  - **John 1.31 (1611KJB)** – And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therfore am I come baptizing with water.
  - **John 20.31 (1611KJB)** – But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.
  - **Matthew 16.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say, that I, the sonne of man, am?

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- c. **“through ignorance”** – ignorance that he was the Christ (not the mystery)

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- i. This is a legal technicality that provides mercy – Num 15:22-28, 35:11-12
  - **Numbers 15.22 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these Commaundements which the Lord hath spoken vnto Moses,
  - **Numbers 15.23 (1611KJB)** – Euen all that the Lord hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:
  - **Numbers 15.24 (1611KJB)** – Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.
  - **Numbers 15.25 (1611KJB)** – And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shal be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offring, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and their sinne offering before the Lord, for their ignorance. And it shall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
  - **Numbers 15.26 (1611KJB)** – And it shall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
  - **Numbers 15.27 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And if any soule sinne through ignorance, then hee shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sinne offring.
  - **Numbers 15.28 (1611KJB)** – And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make an atonement for him, & it shalbe forgiuen him.
  - **Numbers 35.11 (1611KJB)** – Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at vnawares.
  - **Numbers 35.12 (1611KJB)** – And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-slayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- ii. God had heard the prayer ofLuke 23:34, because of John 8:28
  - **Luke 23.34 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
  - **John 8.28 (1611KJB)** – Then saide Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- iii. Had they known they would not have killed him – 1 Corinthians 2:8, 1 Tim 1:13
  - **1 Corinthians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Which none of the princes of this world knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.
  - **1 Timothy 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- **2. The Restitution of All Things**

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- a. **“times of refreshing”** - A prophesied time – Isaiah 28:12,Exodus 23:12, 31:17,Hebrews ¾
  - **Isaiah 28.12 (1611KJB)** – To whom he said, This is the rest wherwith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not heare.
  - **Exodus 23.12 (1611KJB)** – Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmayd, & the stranger may be refreshed.
  - **Exodus 31.17 (1611KJB)** – It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for in sixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.
  - ?

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- b. **“presence of the Lord”** – It requires Christ coming again –Luke 21:28,Hebrews 9:28
  - **Luke 21.28 (1611KJB)** – And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemptiou draweth nigh.
  - **Hebrews 9.28 (1611KJB)** – So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, & vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- c. The hope of Israel depends on the resurrection of Christ – 1 Pet 1:3, 5, 7, 13
  - **1 Peter 1.3 (1611KJB)** – Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,
  - **1 Peter 1.5 (1611KJB)** – Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.
  - **1 Peter 1.7 (1611KJB)** – That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honor, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:
  - **1 Peter 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- d. **“times of restitution of all things”** – restoration to what has been taken away

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- e**. “in thy seed”** – the seed of Israel, shall all nations be blessed – Genesis 12:3
  - **Genesis 12.3 (1611KJB)** – And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him, that curseth thee: and in thee shal all families of the earth be blessed.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- f. This is the first time the kingdom is being offered to Israel – 3:25, 3:26
  - **Acts 3.25 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.
  - **Acts 3.26 (1611KJB)** – Unto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- g. If the kingdom is being offered, the mystery church is not interrupting here.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- **3. A Kingdom Condition**

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- a. The kingdom has a condition – the prophecies have a condition.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- b. **“repent ye therefore”** – Israel had to repent! Leviticus 26:40
  - **Leviticus 26.40 (1611KJB)** – If they shall confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- c. **“and he shall send Jesus Christ”** – Christ would come if they repented –Mt 23:37-39
  - **Matthew 23.37 (1611KJB)** – O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?
  - **Matthew 23.38 (1611KJB)** – Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
  - **Matthew 23.39 (1611KJB)** – For I say vnto you, yee shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- i. The message today is **“believe, and you will be taken up”** –Ephesians 2:6
  - **Ephesians 2.6 (1611KJB)** – And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- d. If they fail after the witness of the Spirit then… Matt 12:31-32,Hebrews 10:28-29
  - **Matthew 12.31 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All maner of sinne and blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the holy Ghost, shall not bee forgiuen vnto men.
  - **Matthew 12.32 (1611KJB)** – And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
  - **Hebrews 10.28 (1611KJB)** – Hee that despised Moses Lawe, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.
  - **Hebrews 10.29 (1611KJB)** – Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall hee be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote þe Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherwith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- e. Many prophecies God gives are conditional on Israel's response – Acts 1:6-7
  - **Acts 1.6 (1611KJB)** – When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
  - **Acts 1.7 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- **4. Spoken Since the World Began**

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- a. Everything said here was nothing new, not a mystery, it was prophecy to Israel

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- b. If you think our pattern is here, then you think the prophets spoke the mystery

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- c. 3:18 – **“by the mouth of all his prophets”** – Isaiah 53, Psalms 16, Psalms 2, Psalms 110
  - **Acts 3.18 (1611KJB)** – But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so fulfilled.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- d. **“which before was preached unto you”** – not Christ according to the mystery

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- e. **“spoken by the mouth of all his prophets since the world began”** – vs. Romans 16:25
  - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- f. **“For Moses truly said…”** – Have ears to hear or be destroyed - Deut 18:18-19
  - **Deuteronomy 18.18 (1611KJB)** – I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.
  - **Deuteronomy 18.19 (1611KJB)** – And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my name, I will require it of him.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- g. **“Samuel… foretold of these days”** – Samuel pictured Pentecost – 1 Sam 12

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- h. **“Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenants”** = Israel – Romans 9:4
  - **Romans 9.4 (1611KJB)** – Who are Israelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises:

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- **i. “you first”** – Because of their spiritual position before Gentiles – Acts 11:19
  - **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- i. This is different than Paul going to Gentiles anyway – Acts 13:46, Romans 1:16
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.
  - **Romans 1.16 (1611KJB)** – For I am not ashamed of the Gopel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

11. Spoken Since the World Began

- j. **“every one of you”** - This is the promise God made to Israel – Romans 11:26, Isaiah 59:20
  - **Romans 11.26 (1611KJB)** – And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.
  - **Isaiah 59.20 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the Lord.

Lesson 12 - Acts of the Apostles 4:1-22

- **The First Arrest and Inquisition**

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- **1. Acts 4:1-6 – The Arrest and Council**
  - **Acts 4.1 (1611KJB)** – And as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,
  - **Acts 4.2 (1611KJB)** – Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.
  - **Acts 4.3 (1611KJB)** – And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.
  - **Acts 4.4 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.
  - **Acts 4.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,
  - **Acts 4.6 (1611KJB)** – And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- a. These were **‘vipers’** Matt 3:7 denying God’s word – Matt 22:23, Acts 23:8
  - **Matthew 22.23 (1611KJB)** – ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
  - **Acts 23.8 (1611KJB)** – For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- b. Pharisees opposed Jesus manner, Sadducees opposed his resurrection

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- c. These men paid off witnesses to be silent – Matt 28:11-14
- **Matthew 28.11 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.
- **Matthew 28.12 (1611KJB)** – And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,
- **Matthew 28.13 (1611KJB)** – Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
- **Matthew 28.14 (1611KJB)** – And if this come to the gouernours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- d. **“being grieved”** - When you stand for truth, religious people are grieved

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- e. 4:4 – **“which heard the word”** – which word? Of Christ, kingdom, repentance.
  - **Acts 4.4 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- **2. Acts 4:7-12 – Peter’s Response to Inquisition**
  - **Acts 4.7 (1611KJB)** – And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?
  - **Acts 4.8 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,
  - **Acts 4.9 (1611KJB)** – If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,
  - **Acts 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you, whole.
  - **Acts 4.11 (1611KJB)** – This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
  - **Acts 4.12 (1611KJB)** – Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- **a. “by what power”** – they did not ask what they were doing, their concern is political

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- b. They accused Jesus before of miracles by power of the Devil - Matt 12:24-30
  - **Matthew 12.24 (1611KJB)** – But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.
  - **Matthew 12.25 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.
  - **Matthew 12.26 (1611KJB)** – And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?
  - **Matthew 12.27 (1611KJB)** – And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.
  - **Matthew 12.28 (1611KJB)** – But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.
  - **Matthew 12.29 (1611KJB)** – Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, & spoile his goods, except hee first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.
  - **Matthew 12.30 (1611KJB)** – He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- c. It is possible to cast out devils and be against God's will – Matt 7:21-23
  - **Matthew 7.21 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my father which is in heauen.
  - **Matthew 7.22 (1611KJB)** – Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy name? and in thy name haue cast out deuils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?
  - **Matthew 7.23 (1611KJB)** – And then wil I professe vnto them, I neuer knew you: Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- d. This Peter is the same one who denied the Lord thrice, now standing before them

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- e. Jesus told them this would happen – Matt 10:16-20
  - **Matthew 10.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: be yee therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.
  - **Matthew 10.17 (1611KJB)** – But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,
  - **Matthew 10.18 (1611KJB)** – And yee shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them, and the Gentiles.
  - **Matthew 10.19 (1611KJB)** – But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.
  - **Matthew 10.20 (1611KJB)** – For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- f. **“good deed”** - Peter’s defense quickly turns into a prosecution against the rulers.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- g. **“whom ye crucified” –** They falsely accuse, killed the Christ, and resist the Spirit

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- h. **“this is the stone”** – Psalms 118:22, Isaiah 28:16, Matt 21:41-45; Romans 9:32-33; 1 Pet 2:6-8
  - **Psalms 118.22 (1611KJB)** – The stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone of the corner.
  - **Isaiah 28.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth, shall not make haste.
  - **Matthew 21.41 (1611KJB)** – They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Uineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
  - **Matthew 21.42 (1611KJB)** – Iesus saith vnto them, Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
  - **Matthew 21.43 (1611KJB)** – Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
  - **Matthew 21.44 (1611KJB)** – And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken: but on whom soeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
  - **Matthew 21.45 (1611KJB)** – And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.
  - **Romans 9.32 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore? because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,
  - **Romans 9.33 (1611KJB)** – As it is written, Beholde, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.
  - **1 Peter 2.6 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, Beholde, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.
  - **1 Peter 2.7 (1611KJB)** – Unto you therfore which beleeue hee is precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
  - **1 Peter 2.8 (1611KJB)** – And a Stone of stumbling, and a Rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- i. **“neither is their salvation in any other”** – Isaiah 43:11, 45:21, Psalms 118:21 – John 14:6
  - **Isaiah 43.11 (1611KJB)** – I, euen I am the Lord, and beside me there is no Sauiour.
  - **Isaiah 45.21 (1611KJB)** – Tell ye and bring them neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? Haue not I the Lord ? and there is no God else beside me, a iust God and a Sauiour, there is none beside me.
  - **Psalms 118.21 (1611KJB)** – I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.
  - **John 14.6 (1611KJB)** – Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by mee.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- j. Peter is not apologetic with these men, but is preaching boldly at them.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- **3. Acts 4:13-18 – Threats and Denial**
  - **Acts 4.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now when they sawe the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bene with Iesus.
  - **Acts 4.14 (1611KJB)** – And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
  - **Acts 4.15 (1611KJB)** – But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Council, they conferred among themselues,
  - **Acts 4.16 (1611KJB)** – Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.
  - **Acts 4.17 (1611KJB)** – But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.
  - **Acts 4.18 (1611KJB)** – And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- a. **“they saw the boldness”** – not wild gesticulation, but the very words.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- b. **“they had been with Jesus”** – a confession they cared less about the truth

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- c. **“standing with them”** – The man stood with the apostles, and could not be bought

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- d. **“nothing against it”** - because it was the Spirit’s words - Luke 21:12-15
  - **Luke 21.12 (1611KJB)** – But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.
  - **Luke 21.13 (1611KJB)** – And it shall turne to you for a testimony.
  - **Luke 21.14 (1611KJB)** – Settle it therfore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.
  - **Luke 21.15 (1611KJB)** – For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- e. **“we cannot deny it”** – It wasn’t the miracles they denied, it was the power of Christ

- **4. Acts 4:19-22 – The Apostles Released**
  - **Luke 4.19 (1611KJB)** – To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.
  - **Luke 4.20 (1611KJB)** – And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.
  - **Luke 4.21 (1611KJB)** – And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.
  - **Luke 4.22 (1611KJB)** – And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- a. The apostles had power granted them by Christ – Matt 19:28, Matt 21:43,Luke 12:32
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
  - **Matthew 21.43 (1611KJB)** – Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
  - **Luke 12.32 (1611KJB)** – Feare not, litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- b. They appealed to God’s authority over the priestly authority

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- c. Be careful not to take this out of context, as Matt 7:1 is also grossly misused
  - **Matthew 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Iudge not, that ye be not iudged.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- d. Where is our final authority found? God? Yes. Further… the Bible rightly divided.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- e. We must understand what God’s will is before we make bold claims about him.

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- f. **“we cannot but speak”** – Which is what we need to pray to be

12. The First Arrest and Inquisition

- g. **“the things which we have seen and heard”** – The more sure word of prophecy

Lesson 13 - Acts of the Apostles 4:23-33

- **Apostolic Prayer and Power**

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- **1. Acts 4:23-30 – The Apostles' Report and Prayer**
  - **Acts 4.23 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.
  - **Acts 4.24 (1611KJB)** – And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, & said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,
  - **Acts 4.25 (1611KJB)** – Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast saide, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?
  - **Acts 4.26 (1611KJB)** – The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, & against his Christ.
  - **Acts 4.27 (1611KJB)** – For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,
  - **Acts 4.28 (1611KJB)** – For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.
  - **Acts 4.29 (1611KJB)** – And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,
  - **Acts 4.30 (1611KJB)** – By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- a. The apostles were given power/authority by God – Matt 19:28, 28:18; Ac 1:8
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
  - **Matthew 28.18 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- b. 4:20 -**“we have seen and heard”** – Concerning prophecy - 2 Pet 1:15-19
  - **Acts 4.20 (1611KJB)** – For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.
  - **2 Peter 1.15 (1611KJB)** – Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.
  - **2 Peter 1.16 (1611KJB)** – For wee haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.
  - **2 Peter 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.
  - **2 Peter 1.18 (1611KJB)** – And this voice which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.
  - **2 Peter 1.19 (1611KJB)** – We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- c. 4:25-26 is a quote from Psalms 2:1 telling us Christ = Anointed = Messiah Jo 1:41
  - **John 1.41 (1611KJB)** – He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- d. The Psalm is applied to Herod, Pilate, Gentiles, and Israel who were against Jesus

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- e. **“holy child Jesus”** – Often used to glorify the crèche, but it speaks of the king

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- f. **“they counsel determined before”**- Speaking about prophecy (not Calvin) Ac 3:18
  - **Acts 3.18 (1611KJB)** – But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so fulfilled.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- g. They did not pray for deliverance, but for boldness and power, signs, wonders

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- i. They were bold. So was Paul – 2 Corinthians 11:21; Romans 15:15
  - **2 Corinthians 11.21 (1611KJB)** – I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.
  - **Romans 15.15 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,
  - g. They did not pray for deliverance, but for boldness and power, signs, wonders

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- ii. Paul prays for boldness to speak the mystery –Ephesians 6:19-20
  - **Ephesians 6.19 (1611KJB)** – And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:
  - **Ephesians 6.20 (1611KJB)** – For which I am an ambassador in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- h. Note the Apostles’ prayer and that the historic creed is missing Paul’s gospel

- **2. Acts 4:31-33 – One Heart and Soul**
  - **Acts 4.31 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.
  - **Acts 4.32 (1611KJB)** – And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.
  - **Acts 4.33 (1611KJB)** – And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- a. **“When they had prayed”** – An immediate response - Isaiah 65:24
  - **Isaiah 65.24 (1611KJB)** – And it shal come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, & whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- b. One accord (2:46; 4:24; 5:12), one place (2:1), one heart (4:32), one soul (4:32)
  - **Acts 2.46 (1611KJB)** – And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,
  - **Acts 4.24 (1611KJB)** – And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, & said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,
  - **Acts 5.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
  - **Acts 2.1 (1611KJB)** – And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
  - **Acts 4.32 (1611KJB)** – And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- c. This was according to prophecy, **“one way”** – Eze 11:19; Jeremiah 32:39
  - **Ezekiel 11.19 (1611KJB)** – And I wil giue them one heart, and I wil put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,
  - **Jeremiah 32.39 (1611KJB)** – And I will giue them one heart, and **one way**, that they may feare mee for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- d. Paul's **"one's"** are doctrinal –Ephesians 4:3-4, and are an exhortation – Romans 15:5-6
  - **Ephesians 4.3 (1611KJB)** – Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
  - **Ephesians 4.4 (1611KJB)** – There is **one body, and one spirit**, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
  - **Romans 15.5 (1611KJB)** – Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:
  - **Romans 15.6 (1611KJB)** – That ye may with **one mind and one mouth** glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- e. **“great power gave witness”** – as they were to do - Ac 1:8, 1 Corinthians 15:51, Ac 13:31
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But ye shall **receiue power** after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall **be witnesses** vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.51** (1611KJB) – Behold, I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleepe, but wee shall all be changed,
  - **Acts 13.31 (1611KJB)** – And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are **his witnesses** vnto the people.

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- f. **“great grace…”** – grace came by Christ – John 1:17, they all had grace – 1 Pet 1:10
  - **John 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
  - **1 Peter 1.10 (1611KJB)** – Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come vnto you,

13. Apostolic Prayer and Power

- g. **Paul had a different grace given** – Romans 12:3,6; 1 Co 3:10;Galatians 2:9;Ephesians 3:2-9; 4:7
  - **Romans 12.3 (1611KJB)** – For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.
  - **Romans 12.6 (1611KJB)** – Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.
  - **1 Corinthians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
  - **Ephesians 3.2 (1611KJB)** – If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:
  - **Ephesians 3.3 (1611KJB)** – How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,
  - **Ephesians 3.4 (1611KJB)** – Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)
  - **Ephesians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
  - **Ephesians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
  - **Ephesians 3.7 (1611KJB)** – Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.
  - **Ephesians 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Unto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
  - **Ephesians 3.9 (1611KJB)** – And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
  - **Ephesians 4.7 (1611KJB)** – But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

13. The Apostles’ Creed

- The Apostle’s creed is said to be the oldest creed in the church, and the simplest form of what the early apostles taught.
- The form we have today comes from the 7th century, and before that in shorter form in the 4th century.
- Some phrases are found in scripture and in the 2nd century writings.
- This matches what the twelve apostles taught but, notice that the Pauline gospel of the grace of God is missing.
  - I believe in God, the Father almighty, creator of heaven and earth.
  - I believe in Jesus Christ, his only Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Spirit and born of the virgin Mary.
  - He suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried; he descended to hell.
  - The third day he rose again from the dead.
  - He ascended to heaven and is seated at the right hand of God the Father almighty.
  - From there he will come to judge the living and the dead.
  - I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting.
  - Amen.

Lesson 14 - Acts of the Apostles 4:32-5:11

- **Kingdom Provision and Punishment**

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- **1. Acts 4:32-34 – Kingdom Provision**
  - **Acts 4.32 (1611KJB)** – And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.
  - **Acts 4.33 (1611KJB)** – And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.
  - **Acts 4.34 (1611KJB)** – Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- a. The kingdom of heaven is like… Matt 13:44-46;Luke 12:33; 14:33; 18:22, 28-29
  - **Matthew 13.44 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.
  - **Matthew 13.45 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:
  - **Matthew 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and solde all that he had, and bought it.
  - **Luke 12.33 (1611KJB)** – Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: prouide your selues bagges which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
  - **Luke 14.33 (1611KJB)** – So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.
  - **Luke 18.22 (1611KJB)** – And hee said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.
  - **Luke 18.28 (1611KJB)** – Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
  - **Luke 18.29 (1611KJB)** – But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, & destroyed them all:

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- b. This passage is a picture of God’s kingdom provision – Matt 6:11, 30-34
  - **Matthew 6.11 (1611KJB)** – Giue vs this day our daily bread.
  - **Matthew 6.30 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?
  - **Matthew 6.31 (1611KJB**) – Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall wee be clothed?
  - **Matthew 6.32 (1611KJB)** – (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of all these things.
  - **Matthew 6.33 (1611KJB)** – But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.
  - **Matthew 6.34 (1611KJB)** – Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- c. 4:32 - **“was his own”** – communal – which is what we saw in Acts 2:44
  - **Acts 4.32 (1611KJB)** – And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.
  - **Acts 2.44 (1611KJB)** – And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- d. They still had things, but did not consider them their own - Ac 12:12
  - **Acts 12.12 (1611KJB)** – And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose sirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- e. 4:34 - **“none lacked”** – because they sold and gave to the poor
  - **Acts 4.34 (1611KJB)** – Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,

- **2. Acts 4:34-35 – Apostolic Authority**
  - **Acts 4.34 (1611KJB)** – Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,
  - **Acts 4.35 (1611KJB)** – And laide them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as hee had neede.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- a. **“at the apostles feet”** – their authority, their rule over the little flock

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- b. The apostles were the ones that distributed to those that had need as Jesus said

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- c. Paul, in contrast, says men are responsible **“for his own”** - 1 Tim 5:8
  - **1 Timothy 5.8 (1611KJB)** – But if any prouide not for his owne, & specially for those of his owne house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- d. Paul collects for the poor saints in Jerusalem - Romans 15:26;Luke 6:20
  - **Romans 15.26 (1611KJB)** – For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.
  - **Luke 6.20 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

- **3. Acts 4:36-37 – Two Examples**
  - **Acts 4.36 (1611KJB)** – And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the Countrey of Cyprus,
  - **Acts 4.37 (1611KJB)** – Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, & laid it at the Apostles feet.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- a. Barnabas sold his land in Gentile Cyprus to stay in Jerusalem (a Levite)

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- b. Why is he mentioned? He was a priest, he was scattered, it is important later

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- c. Barnabas would be Paul’s companion – Acts 9:27, 11:22; Acts 13:1-2
  - **Acts 9.27 (1611KJB)** – But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.
  - **Acts 11.22 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that hee should goe as farre as Antioch.
  - **Acts 13.1 (1611KJB)** – Nowe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.
  - **Acts 13.2 (1611KJB)** – As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- d. It is important to identify him with Peter, to acknowledge Paul from the Lord

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- e. He mediated, fought for, defended, suffered, and ministered with Paul everywhere

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- f. Barnabas eventually starts working to provide for his own - Acts 11:25-30; 1 Corinthians 9:6
  - **Acts 11.25 (1611KJB)** – Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.
  - **Acts 11.26 (1611KJB)** – And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
  - **Acts 11.27 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.
  - **Acts 11.28 (1611KJB)** – And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.
  - **Acts 11.29 (1611KJB)** – Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.
  - **Acts 11.30 (1611KJB)** – Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.6 (1611KJB)** – Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- g. The last we hear of him he goes back home (not Jerusalem) – Acts 15:39
  - **Acts 15.39 (1611KJB)** – And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- **4. Acts 5:1-15 – Kingdom Judgment**
  - **Acts 5.1 (1611KJB)** – But a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,
  - **Acts 5.2 (1611KJB)** – And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuy to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apostles feete.
  - **Acts 5.3 (1611KJB)** – But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?
  - **Acts 5.4 (1611KJB)** – Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.
  - **Acts 5.5 (1611KJB)** – And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- **4. Acts 5:1-15 – Kingdom Judgment**
  - **Acts 5.6 (1611KJB)** – And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.
  - **Acts 5.7 (1611KJB)** – And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
  - **Acts 5.8 (1611KJB)** – And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she saide, Yea, for so much.
  - **Acts 5.9 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter saide vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.
  - **Acts 5.10 (1611KJB)** – Then fell she downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.
  - **Acts 5.11 (1611KJB)** – And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.
  - **Acts 5.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
  - **Acts 5.13 (1611KJB)** – And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.
  - **Acts 5.14 (1611KJB)** – And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
  - **Acts 5.15 (1611KJB)** – Insomuch þ^{t} they brought foorth the sicke into the streetes, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- a. 5:3 - Their sin was not simply lying, but keeping back part of the price of the land
  - **Acts 5.3 (1611KJB)** – But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- b. Their sin was deliberate, deceptive, and contrary to commands – Matt 19:21-24
  - **Matthew 19.21 (1611KJB)** – Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.
  - **Matthew 19.22 (1611KJB)** – But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.
  - **Matthew 19.23 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Uerely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
  - **Matthew 19.24 (1611KJB)** – And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- c. Theirs was a sin that led to death – 1 John 5:16-17 as was Acts 12:23
  - **1 John 5.16 (1611KJB)** – And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
  - **1 John 5.17 (1611KJB)** – Herein is our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as hee is, so are we in this world.
  - **Acts 12.23 (1611KJB)** – And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because hee gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- d. Supernatural knowledge and unity is what separates this from modern communes

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- e. **“great fear”** – natural result of the Lord’s power –Ro 13:7, 1Ti 5:20, 2Co 5:11, 7:1
  - **Romans 13.7 (1611KJB)** – Render therfore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whome custome, feare to whome feare, honour to whom honour.
  - **1 Timothy 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.
  - **2 Corinthians 5.11 (1611KJB)** – Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, & I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.
  - **2 Corinthians 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Hauing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthines of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- f. When the righteous rule, the people rejoice – Prov 29:2; Isaiah 26:1-2
  - **Proverbs 29.2 (1611KJB)** – When the righteous are in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.
  - **Isaiah 26.1 (1611KJB)** – In that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a strong citie, saluation will God appoint for walles and bulwarkes.
  - **Isaiah 26.2 (1611KJB)** – Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- g. 5:12-15 – Here is apostolic authority of the people, by the people, for the people…
- **Acts 5.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
- **Acts 5.13 (1611KJB)** – And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.
- **Acts 5.14 (1611KJB)** – And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
- **Acts 5.15 (1611KJB)** – Insomuch þt they brought foorth the sicke into the streetes, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- i. 12 – Signs, wonders, healings (kingdom blessing) wrought for the people

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- ii. 13- Apostles magnified by the people who are separate from liars

14. Kingdom Provision and Punishment

- iii. 14 - Believers were added of the people both men and women

Lesson 15 - Acts of the Apostles 5:15-42

- **Fighting Against God**

15. Fighting Against God

- **1. Acts 5:11-16**
  - **Acts 5.11 (1611KJB)** – And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.
  - **Acts 5.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
  - **Acts 5.13 (1611KJB)** – And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.
  - **Acts 5.14 (1611KJB)** – And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
  - **Acts 5.15 (1611KJB)** – Insomuch þt they brought foorth the sicke into the streetes, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.
  - **Acts 5.16 (1611KJB)** – There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

15. Fighting Against God

- a. An apostle = one directly chosen and sent by the Lord to lay a foundation

15. Fighting Against God

- b. Jesus said… receive whom I send – Luke 10:16, John 13:20, 1 Thess 4:8
  - **Luke 10.16 (1611KJB)** – Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.
  - **John 13.20 (1611KJB)** – Uerily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
  - **1 Thessalonians 4.8 (1611KJB)** – He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

15. Fighting Against God

- c. It is made clear in this chapter that those opposing the apostles oppose God:

15. Fighting Against God

- d. Ananias/Saphira (5:4), healings (5:15), angel (5:19), apostles (5:29), Gamaliel (5:39)
  - **Acts 5.4 (1611KJB)** – Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.
  - **Acts 5.15 (1611KJB)** – Insomuch þt they brought foorth the sicke into the streetes, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.
  - **Acts 5.19 (1611KJB)** – But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,
  - **Acts 5.29 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and saide, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.
  - **Acts 5.39 (1611KJB**) – But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply yee be found euen to fight against God.

15. Fighting Against God

- e. Here are greater works than Jesus did – John 14:10-13; Matt 9:20-21 & 14:36
  - **John 14.10 (1611KJB)** – Beleeuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in mee? The words that I speake vnto you, I speak not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.
  - **John 14.11 (1611KJB)** – Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.
  - **John 14.12 (1611KJB)** – Uerely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the works that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.
  - **John 14.13 (1611KJB)** – And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.
  - **Matthew 9.20 (1611KJB)** – (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.
  - **Matthew 9.21 (1611KJB)** – For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

15. Fighting Against God

- f. Everyone healed that is brought to them – a foretaste of the kingdom healing.

15. Fighting Against God

- **2. Acts 5:17-24**
  - **Acts 5.17 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and al they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,
  - **Acts 5.18 (1611KJB)** – And laid their hands on the Apostles, & put them in the common prison.
  - **Acts 5.19 (1611KJB)** – But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,
  - **Acts 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.
  - **Acts 5.21 (1611KJB)** – And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, & taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.
  - **Acts 5.22 (1611KJB)** – But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,
  - **Acts 5.23 (1611KJB)** – Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.
  - **Acts 5.24 (1611KJB)** – Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them wherunto this would grow.

15. Fighting Against God

- a. **“they shall lay hands on you… into prisons”** - Luke 21:12-15
  - **Luke 21.12 (1611KJB)** – But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.
  - **Luke 21.13 (1611KJB)** – And it shall turne to you for a testimony.
  - **Luke 21.14 (1611KJB)** – Settle it therfore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.
  - **Luke 21.15 (1611KJB)** – For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

15. Fighting Against God

- b. Angels help bring in Israel's kingdom – Ge 28:12, John 1:51, Isaiah 9:7, 37:32; Rev 7:1
  - **Genesis 28.12 (1611KJB)** – And he dreamed, and beholde, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and beholde the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.
  - **John 1.51 (1611KJB)** – And hee saith vnto him, Uerily, verily I say vnto you, heereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the sonne of man.
  - **Isaiah 9.7 (1611KJB)** – Of the increase of his gouernment and peace there shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid & vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.
  - **Isaiah 37.32 (1611KJB)** – For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shall doe this.
  - **Revelation 7.1 (1611KJB)** – And after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the Earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

15. Fighting Against God

- c. The senate of the children of Israel oppose the apostolic ministry of Christ.

15. Fighting Against God

- d. Paul is the evidence that Israel rejected the kingdom when the saints scattered

15. Fighting Against God

- e. **“we found no man within”** – This sounds like the empty tomb of Christ

15. Fighting Against God

- **3. Acts 5:25-32**
  - **Acts 5.25 (1611KJB)** – Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.
  - **Acts 5.26 (1611KJB)** – Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue bene stoned.)
  - **Acts 5.27 (1611KJB)** – And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,
  - **Acts 5.28 (1611KJB)** – Saying, Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.
  - **Acts 5.29 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and saide, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.
  - **Acts 5.30 (1611KJB)** – The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom yee slew and hanged on a tree.
  - **Acts 5.31 (1611KJB)** – Him hath God exalted with his right hand to bee a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.
  - **Acts 5.32 (1611KJB)** – And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

15. Fighting Against God

- a. **“feared the people”** – as with John the Baptist, Jesus, and now the apostles

15. Fighting Against God

- b. **“didn’t we tell you?”** – But the apostles said they wouldn’t stop – Acts 4:19-20
  - **Acts 4.19 (1611KJB)** – But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.
  - **Acts 4.20 (1611KJB)** – For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

15. Fighting Against God

- c. **“intend to bring this man’s blood”** – who brought what? - Matt 27:20-25
  - **Matthew 27.20 (1611KJB)** – But the chiefe Priestes and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, & destroy Iesus.
  - **Matthew 27.21 (1611KJB)** – The Gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.
  - **Matthew 27.22 (1611KJB)** – Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all sayde vnto him, Let him be crucified.
  - **Matthew 27.23 (1611KJB)** – And the Gouernour said, Why, what euil hath he done? But they cried out þe more, saying, Let him be crucified.
  - **Matthew 27.24 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see yee to it.
  - **Matthew 27.25 (1611KJB)** – Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

15. Fighting Against God

- d. **“obey God rather than men”** – A statement of kingdom authority like Matthew 22:21
  - **Matthew 22.21 (1611KJB)** – They say vnto him, Cesars. Then sayth he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

15. Fighting Against God

- i. When they are scattered Peter tells them to submit - 1 Pet 2:13-23
  - **1 Peter 2.13 (1611KJB)** – Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lordes sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,
  - **1 Peter 2.14 (1611KJB)** – Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euil doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.
  - **1 Peter 2.15 (1611KJB)** – For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.
  - **1 Peter 2.16 (1611KJB)** – As free, and not vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.
  - **1 Peter 2.17 (1611KJB)** – Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.
  - **1 Peter 2.18 (1611KJB)** – Seruants, be subiect to your masters with al feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
  - **1 Peter 2.19 (1611KJB)** – For this is thanke-worthie, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.
  - **1 Peter 2.20 (1611KJB)** – For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when yee doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.
  - **1 Peter 2.21 (1611KJB)** – For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an example, that yee should follow his steps.
  - **1 Peter 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.
  - **1 Peter 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when hee suffered, hee threatned not, but committed himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.

15. Fighting Against God

- e. **“God of our fathers”** – They did not speak against the scriptures or Israel

15. Fighting Against God

- f. **“repentance and forgiveness”** – the same message asLuke 3:3, 24:47,Ac 2:38, Matthew 6:12
  - **Luke 3.3 (1611KJB)** – And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remissiō of sinnes,
  - **Luke 24.47 (1611KJB)** – And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
  - **Matthew 6.12 (1611KJB)** – And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

15. Fighting Against God

- g. **“to them that obey him”** – a jab against the priests and rulers who opposed them

15. Fighting Against God

- **4. Acts 5:33-42**
  - **Acts 5.33 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.
  - **Acts 5.34 (1611KJB)** – Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a litle space,
  - **Acts 5.35 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.
  - **Acts 5.36 (1611KJB)** – For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as obeied him, were scattered, & brought to nought.
  - **Acts 5.37 (1611KJB)** – After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
  - **Acts 5.38 (1611KJB)** – And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.
  - **Acts 5.39 (1611KJB)** – But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply yee be found euen to fight against God.
  - **Acts 5.40 (1611KJB)** – And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.
  - **Acts 5.41 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.
  - **Acts 5.42 (1611KJB)** – And dayly in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

15. Fighting Against God

- a. Gamaliel was Paul’s (Saul) teacher, a well respected teacher of the law – Acts 22:3
  - **Acts 22.3 (1611KJB)** – I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

15. Fighting Against God

- b. He provides a way of acknowledging whether their message is true.

15. Fighting Against God

- c. Gamaliel’s hands-off approach does not work with truth. There is no neutrality.

15. Fighting Against God

- d. The result of this chapter (and the book) is that the apostles continued - 5:42
  - **Acts 5.42 (1611KJB)** – And dayly in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

15. Fighting Against God

- e. **“ceased not”** – The response to Gamaliel’s **“test”** is seen by the end of the Acts

15. Fighting Against God

- f. The rulers beat and opposed the apostles proving they were fighting against God

15. Fighting Against God

- g. **“teach and preach Jesus Christ”** – according to prophecy (not the mystery)

15. Fighting Against God

- h. How do we know if we are fighting against God? Search and study the scriptures.

Lesson 16 - Acts of the Apostles 6:1-7

- **Serving Tables and Deacons**

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- **1. Acts 5 – Review**

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- a. Gamaliel prevents their death, but there is no neutrality with Christ – Matthew 12:30
  - **Matthew 12.30 (1611KJB)** – He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- b. The kingdom is taken from them and given to the little flock – Matthew 21:43,Luke 12:32
  - **Matthew 21.43 (1611KJB)** – Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
  - **Luke 12.32 (1611KJB)** – Feare not, litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- c. **“daily in the temple preaching Jesus Christ”** as John 17:3, 20:31 acc. to prophecy
  - **John 17.3 (1611KJB)** – And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
  - **John 20.31 (1611KJB)** - But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- e. They are going to capture Stephen, full of faith and Spirit, and kill him.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- e. They are going to capture Stephen, full of faith and Spirit, and kill him.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- **2. Acts 6:1-6 – The First Deacons?**
  - **Acts 6.1 (1611KJB)** – And in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.
  - **Acts 6.2 (1611KJB)** – Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.
  - **Acts 6.3 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.
  - **Acts 6.4 (1611KJB)** – But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.
  - **Acts 6.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.
  - **Acts 6.6 (1611KJB)** – Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had praied, they layd their hands on them.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- a. **“disciples were multiplied”** – The rulers are failing, the believers are growing

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- b. **“murmuring”** - This is not a breakdown in the kingdom group, but a sign of growth

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- c. **“daily ministration”** – This is Acts 2:44-45, 4:32… not 1 Tim 5:4,8,16
  - **Acts 2.44 (1611KJB)** – And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,
  - **Acts 2.45 (1611KJB)** – And solde their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.
  - **Acts 4.32 (1611KJB)** – And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.
  - **1 Timothy 5.4 (1611KJB)** – But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
  - **1 Timothy 5.8 (1611KJB)** – But if any prouide not for his owne, & specially for those of his owne house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
  - **1 Timothy 5.16 (1611KJB)** – If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- d. Tradition puts our pattern for deacons here because of similar Greek words not doctrine

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- e. In the church there are elders (strong) and children (weaker) – 1Tim 5:17
  - **1 Timothy 5.17 (1611KJB)** – Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- f. Bishops and deacons are the elders who do work to rule, care, minister – 1Ti 3:5
  - **1 Timothy 3.5 (1611KJB)** – (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- g. They must be first proved, holding the mystery, in purity – 1Tim 3:8-13, Titus 1:9
  - **1 Timothy 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Likewise must the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
  - **1 Timothy 3.9 (1611KJB)** – Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.
  - **1 Timothy 3.10 (1611KJB)** – And let these also first be proued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.
  - **1 Timothy 3.11 (1611KJB)** – Euen so must their wiues be graue; not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.
  - **1 Timothy 3.12 (1611KJB)** – Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.
  - **1 Timothy 3.13 (1611KJB)** – For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.
  - **Titus 1.9 (1611KJB)** – Holding fast the faithfull word, as hee hath beene taught, that he may bee able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- h. No one in Acts 6 knew the mystery, but they did do service to the little flock.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- **3. Acts 6:1-7 – Choosing Stephen**
  - **Acts 6.1 (1611KJB)** – And in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.
  - **Acts 6.2 (1611KJB)** – Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.
  - **Acts 6.3 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.
  - **Acts 6.4 (1611KJB)** – But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.
  - **Acts 6.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.
  - **Acts 6.6 (1611KJB)** – Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had praied, they layd their hands on them.
  - **Acts 6.7 (1611KJB)** – And the word of God encreased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- a. **“leave the word of God”** – The distribution was taking time away from preaching

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- b. How did they know they were full of the Holy Ghost? 1 John 3:10,17-18, 24; 4:1-2
  - **1 John 3.10 (1611KJB)** – In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.
  - **1 John 3.17 (1611KJB)** – But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
  - **1 John 3.18 (1611KJB)** – My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but indeede and in trueth.
  - **1 John 3.24 (1611KJB)** – And hee that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which hee hath giuen vs.
  - **1 John 4.1 (1611KJB)** – Beloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
  - **1 John 4.2 (1611KJB)** – Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- c. They were chosen by the multitude (one heart), appointed by the twelve

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- d. Six men were Grecian, the seventh was a Gentile proselyte (converted to Judaism)

16. Serving Tables and Deacons

- e. **“word of God increased”** – The kingdom group was not failing, Israel was

Lesson 17 - Acts of the Apostles 6:8-7:1

- **Stephen Full of Faith and Power**

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- **1. Acts 6:7-10 – A Growing Problem**
  - **Acts 6.7 (1611KJB)** – And the word of God encreased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.
  - **Acts 6.8 (1611KJB)** – And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
  - **Acts 6.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.
  - **Acts 6.10 (1611KJB)** – And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- a. **“word of God increased”** – The kingdom group was not failing, Israel was

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- b. **“full of faith and power”** – Matthew 17:20, see also 1 Corinthians 12:9, 13:2;Hebrews 11:1
  - **Matthew 17.20 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, If yee haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.
  - **1 Corinthians 12.9 (1611KJB)** – To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit:
  - **1 Corinthians 13.2 (1611KJB)** – And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.
  - **Hebrews 11.1 (1611KJB)** – Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seen.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- c. His fullness of faith and power was from the Holy Ghost kingdom ministry!

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- d. Our being full of faith has changed where we pray and study –Colossians 1:9, Romans 10:17
  - **Colossians 1.9 (1611KJB)** – For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:
  - **Romans 10.17 (1611KJB)** – So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- e. **“disputing with Stephen”** – but Christ keeps his promise of Luke 21:15
  - **Luke 21.15 (1611KJB)** – For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- **2. Acts 6:10-15 – Stephen Falsely Accused**
  - **Acts 6.10 (1611KJB)** – And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.
  - **Acts 6.11 (1611KJB)** – Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.
  - **Acts 6.12 (1611KJB)** – And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,
  - **Acts 6.13 (1611KJB)** – And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.
  - **Acts 6.14 (1611KJB)** – For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, & shall change the Customes which Moses deliuered vs.
  - **Acts 6.15 (1611KJB)** – And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- a. The charges: blasphemy against the temple, law, God

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- b. These are accusations from the Jews against all believers in Christ.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- c. Compare to the false accusations against Christ: Matthew 26:61 and Paul Acts 21:28
  - **Matthew 26.61 (1611KJB)** – And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.
  - **Acts 21.28 (1611KJB)** – Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is þᵉ man that teacheth al men euery where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- i. The accusations are all false (even with Paul Acts 26:22, 28:17, 23)
  - **Acts 26.22 (1611KJB)** – Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:
  - **Acts 28.17 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.
  - **Acts 28.23 (1611KJB)** – And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- d. **“Jesus shall destroy”** – Not exactly – Matt 24:1-2; John 2:19; Acts 3:23
  - **Matthew 24.1 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
  - **Matthew 24.2 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Uerily I say vnto you, there shall not be left heere one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.
  - **John 2.19 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.
  - **Acts 3.23 (1611KJB)** – And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- e. **“change the customs”** - This is not mystery, but Matthew 5:3-4; 15:2-3;1 Pet 1:18
  - **Matthew 5.3 (1611KJB)** – Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
  - **Matthew 5.4 (1611KJB)** – Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.
  - **Matthew 15.2 (1611KJB)** – Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their handes when they eat bread.
  - **Matthew 15.3 (1611KJB)** – But hee answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?
  - **1 Peter 1.18 (1611KJB)** – For as much as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation receiued by tradition from your fathers;

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- f. **“looked steadfastly on him”** – We have the Holy Spirit’s witness face to face here
  - i. Angels faces can shine – Rev 10:1 – or not –Hebrews 13:2
    - **Revelation 10.1 (1611KJB)** – And I saw another mighty Angel come down from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.
    - **Hebrews 13.2 (1611KJB)** – Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertayned Angels vnawares.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- g. Israel could not look at Moses' face, Saul saw Stephen's – 2 Corinthians 3:7-15,Exodus 34:30
  - **2 Corinthians 3.7 (1611KJB)** – But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glorie was to be done away:
  - **2 Corinthians 3.8 (1611KJB)** – How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?
  - **2 Corinthians 3.9 (1611KJB)** – For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glorie.
  - **2 Corinthians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – For euen that which was made glorious, had no glorie in this respect by reason of the glorie that excelleth.
  - **2 Corinthians 3.11 (1611KJB)** – For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
  - **2 Corinthians 3.12 (1611KJB)** – Seeing then that wee haue such hope, we vse great plainnesse of speech.
  - **2 Corinthians 3.13 (1611KJB)** – And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;
  - **2 Corinthians 3.14 (1611KJB)** – But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.
  - **2 Corinthians 3.15 (1611KJB)** – But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.
  - **Exodus 34.30 (1611KJB)** – And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- h. There is no fear of God in their eyes at this point – Romans 3:18
  - **Romans 3.18 (1611KJB)** – There is no feare of God before their eyes.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- **3. Acts 7:1**
  - **Acts 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?
    - a. The longest chapter in Acts, longest sermon in the NT, most important for Israel
      - i. Note: Moses mentioned more in this chapter than in all Paul’s epistles.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- **3. Acts 7:1**
  - **Acts 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?
    - a. The longest chapter in Acts, longest sermon in the NT, most important for Israel
      - i. Note: Moses mentioned more in this chapter than in all Paul’s epistles.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- ii. Hebrews parallels the parallel of Moses and Christ – Hebrews 3:3
  - **Hebrews 3.3 (1611KJB)** – For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- b. Stephen’s message was not another accusation against Israel – Acts 7:51-52
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Acts 7.52 (1611KJB)** – Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- c. Stephen’s message is a history of Israel depicting their historical rejection of God
  - i. His message is the precursor to the judgment against Israel.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- ii. See the parable of the nobleman - Luke 19:11-14, 27
  - **Luke 19.11 (1611KJB)** – And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.
  - **Luke 19.12 (1611KJB)** – He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.
  - **Luke 19.13 (1611KJB)** – And hee called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.
  - **Luke 19.14 (1611KJB)** – But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We wil not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.
  - **Luke 19.27 (1611KJB)** – But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before mee.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- d. **“are these things so?”** – Stephen a servant full of faith and power preaches Christ

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- e. The law, temple, prophets all spoke of Christ – Luke 24:47
  - **Luke 24.47 (1611KJB)** – And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- f. He speaks of Abraham, Joseph, Moses, David, Solomon, because all are types of Christ

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- g. Jesus is greater than Abraham John 8:53-58; Jacob/Joseph – John 4:9-16; the temple – Matt 12:6-8; Solomon – Matt 12:41-42; David – Mark 12:35-37, Acts 2:29
  - **John 8.53 (1611KJB)** – Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?
  - **John 8.54 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered, If I honour myselfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:
  - **John 8.55 (1611KJB)** – Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shalbe a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.
  - **John 8.56 (1611KJB)** – Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, & was glad.
  - **John 8.57 (1611KJB)** – Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?
  - **John 8.58 (1611KJB)** – Iesus said vnto them, Uerely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- g. Jesus is greater than Abraham John 8:53-58; Jacob/Joseph – John 4:9-16; the temple – Matt 12:6-8; Solomon – Matt 12:41-42; David – Mark 12:35-37, Acts 2:29
  - **John 4.9 (1611KJB)** – Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.
  - **John 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.
  - **John 4.11 (1611KJB)** – The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?
  - **John 4.12 (1611KJB)** – Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?
  - **John 4.13 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:
  - **John 4.14 (1611KJB)** – But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shal giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.
  - **John 4.15 (1611KJB)** – The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
  - **John 4.16 (1611KJB)** – Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- g. Jesus is greater than Abraham John 8:53-58; Jacob/Joseph – John 4:9-16; the temple – Matt 12:6-8; Solomon – Matt 12:41-42; David – Mark 12:35-37, Acts 2:29
  - **Matthew 12.6 (1611KJB)** – But I saye vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.
  - **Matthew 12.7 (1611KJB)** – But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.
  - **Matthew 12.8 (1611KJB)** – For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day
  - **Matthew 12.41 (1611KJB)** – The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
  - **Matthew 12.42 (1611KJB)** – The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
  - **Mark 12.35 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?
  - **Mark 12.36 (1611KJB)** – For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstoole.
  - **Mark 12.37 (1611KJB)** – Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.
  - **Acts 2.29 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

17. Stephen Full of Faith and Power

- h. He is greater than Moses – John 1:17, 3:14, 5:46, 6:39:Hebrews 3:3 – also Acts 3:22-23
  - **John 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
  - **John 3.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:
  - **John 5.46 (1611KJB)** – For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.
  - **John 6.39 (1611KJB)** – And this is the Fathers wil which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
  - **Hebrews 3.3 (1611KJB)** – For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.
  - **Acts 3.22 (1611KJB)** – For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer he shal say vnto you.
  - **Acts 3.23 (1611KJB)** – And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

Lesson 18 - Acts of the Apostles 7:1-54

- **Stephen’s Final Testimony**

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- **1. Acts 7:1-8 – Abraham’s Seed**
  - **Acts 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?
  - **Acts 7.2 (1611KJB)** – And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
  - **Acts 7.3 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
  - **Acts 7.4 (1611KJB)** – Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remoued him into this lande wherein ye now dwell.
  - **Acts 7.5 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foote on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.
  - **Acts 7.6 (1611KJB)** – And God spake on this wise, that his seede should soiourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundreth yeeres.
  - **Acts 7.7 (1611KJB)** – And the nation to whom they shal bee in bondage, will I iudge, saide God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.
  - **Acts 7.8 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate the twelue Patriarchs.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- a. We learn many things in this chapter about the OT, much like Hebrews 11

- b. **“are these things so?”** - blasphemy against the holy place, the law, Moses, God

- c. God gave the promise to Abram before the law outside the land

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- d. He had no possession of it, and he had no seed, but he had a promise

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- e. Jesus could be the promised Messiah without conquering the land

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- **2. Acts 7:8-16 – Rejection of Joseph**
  - **Acts 7.8 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate the twelue Patriarchs.
  - **Acts 7.9 (1611KJB)** – And the Patriarchs moued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,
  - **Acts 7.10 (1611KJB)** – And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.
  - **Acts 7.11 (1611KJB)** – Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.
  - **Acts 7.12 (1611KJB)** – But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
  - **Acts 7.13 (1611KJB)** – And at the second time Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.
  - **Acts 7.14 (1611KJB)** – Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteeene soules.
  - **Acts 7.15 (1611KJB)** – So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,
  - **Acts 7.16 (1611KJB)** – And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- a. Joseph is a type of Christ as evident from this chapter and Genesis

- b. The patriarchs tried to rid themselves of Joseph, but God was with him

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- c. It was the second time that they knew Joseph and he delivered them

- d. 7:16 – Why is burial important? The hope of resurrection.
  - **Acts 7.16 (1611KJB)** – And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- **3. Acts 7:17-41 – Rejection of Moses**
  - **Acts 7.17 (1611KJB)** – But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,
  - **Acts 7.18 (1611KJB)** – Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.
  - **Acts 7.19 (1611KJB)** – The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.
  - **Acts 7.20 (1611KJB)** – In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:
  - **Acts 7.21 (1611KJB)** – And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.
  - **Acts 7.22 (1611KJB)** – And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.
  - **Acts 7.23 (1611KJB)** – And when he was full forty yeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
  - **Acts 7.24 (1611KJB)** – And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
  - **Acts 7.25 (1611KJB)** – For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.
  - **Acts 7.26 (1611KJB)** – And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe yee wrong one to another?

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- **3. Acts 7:17-41 – Rejection of Moses**
  - **Acts 7.27 (1611KJB)** – But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?
  - **Acts 7.28 (1611KJB)** – Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
  - **Acts 7.29 (1611KJB)** – Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.
  - **Acts 7.30 (1611KJB)** – And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
  - **Acts 7.31 (1611KJB)** – When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,
  - **Acts 7.32 (1611KJB)** – Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
  - **Acts 7.33 (1611KJB)** – Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.
  - **Acts 7.34 (1611KJB)** – I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, & am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
  - **Acts 7.35 (1611KJB)** – This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.
  - **Acts 7.36 (1611KJB)** – He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fortie yeeres.
  - **Acts 7.37 (1611KJB)** – ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.
  - **Acts 7.38 (1611KJB)** – This is he that was in þᵉ Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.
  - **Acts 7.39 (1611KJB)** – To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,
  - **Acts 7.40 (1611KJB)** – Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
  - **Acts 7.41 (1611KJB)** – And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

- a. 7:22 – Moses was mighty in words and deeds, just as Jesus – Luke 24:19; Ac 2:22
  - **Acts 7.22 (1611KJB)** – And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.
  - **Luke 24.19 (1611KJB)** – And hee saide vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word before God, and all the people.
  - **Acts 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- b. The first time Moses went to his brothers, they refused him.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- c. **“forty years”** – a time of judgement/trial; 40 yrs in wilderness, 40 days temptation

- d. Jesus came out of the wilderness from John the Baptist – Matt 3:1
  - **Matthew 3.1 (1611KJB)** – In those daies came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

- e. 7:37 – **"like unto me"** - Deuteronomy 18:18 – his birth, his growth, his deeds, rejection, wilderness, a ruler, deliverer, avenger (Luk 1:74), with wonders and signs
  - **Acts 7.37 (1611KJB)** – ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.
  - **Deuteronomy 18.18 (1611KJB)** – I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.
  - **Luke 1.74 (1611KJB)** – That hee would grant vnto vs, that wee beeing deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

- f. Jesus is greater than Moses – John 5:46. 6:49
  - **John 5.46 (1611KJB)** – For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.
  - **John 6.49 (1611KJB)** – Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

- g. 7:38 – **“church in the wilderness”** – This was Israel called out –Exodus 4:22
  - **Acts 7.38 (1611KJB)** – This is he that was in þe Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.
  - **Exodus 4.22 (1611KJB)** – And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- **4. Acts 7:42-50 – The Temple and the Prophets**
  - **Acts 7.42 (1611KJB)** – Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?
  - **Acts 7.43 (1611KJB)** – Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carie you away beyond Babylon.
  - **Acts 7.44 (1611KJB)** – Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.
  - **Acts 7.45 (1611KJB)** – Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,
  - **Acts 7.46 (1611KJB)** – Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.
  - **Acts 7.47 (1611KJB)** – But Solomon built him an house.
  - **Acts 7.48 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,
  - **Acts 7.49 (1611KJB)** – Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footestoole: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?
  - **Acts 7.50 (1611KJB)** – Hath not my hand made all these things?

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- a. **“tabernacle of witness”** - For all this, they did not obey Moses

- b. **“with Jesus into the possession”** – This tells us Joshua is the same as Jesus

18. Stephen's Final Testimony

- c. **"most High dwelleth not"** – 1 Kings 8:27, 2 Chron 2:6, 6:18; Isaiah 66:1-2
  - **1 Kings 8.27 (1611KJB)** – But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?
  - **2 Chronicles 2.6 (1611KJB)** – But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?
  - **2 Chronicles 6.18 (1611KJB)** – (But wil God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)
  - **Isaiah 66.1 (1611KJB)** – Thus sayth the Lord, The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footestoole: where is the house that yee builde vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?
  - **Isaiah 66.2 (1611KJB)** – For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the Lord: but to this man wil I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- **5. Acts 7:51-60 – Stephen’s Indictment of Israel**
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Acts 7.52 (1611KJB)** – Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:
  - **Acts 7.53 (1611KJB)** – Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
  - **Acts 7.54 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.
  - **Acts 7.55 (1611KJB)** – But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,
  - **Acts 7.56 (1611KJB)** – And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.
  - **Acts 7.57 (1611KJB)** – Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,
  - **Acts 7.58 (1611KJB)** – And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.
  - **Acts 7.59 (1611KJB)** – And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.
  - **Acts 7.60 (1611KJB)** – And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- a. **“ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised”** – This is a legal condemnation

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- b. The sequence is rejection of the Spirit, the Just One, the law of Moses

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- c. They killed Jesus when he said the same thing – Matt 23:29-38
  - **Matthew 23.29 (1611KJB)** – Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
  - **Matthew 23.30 (1611KJB)** – And say, If wee had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
  - **Matthew 23.31 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore ye bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
  - **Matthew 23.32 (1611KJB)** – Fil ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
  - **Matthew 23.33 (1611KJB**) – Yee serpents, yee generation of vipers, How can yee escape the damnation of hell?
  - **Matthew 23.34 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:
  - **Matthew 23.35 (1611KJB)** – That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the temple and the altar.
  - **Matthew 23.36 (1611KJB)** – Uerily I say vnto you, All these things shal come vpon this generation.
  - **Matthew 23.37 (1611KJB)** – O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?
  - **Matthew 23.38 (1611KJB)** – Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- d. 7:53 – Zacharias said the same thing as Stephen in 2 Chron 24:19-22
  - **Acts 7.53 (1611KJB)** – Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.19 (1611KJB)** – Yet hee sent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the Lord, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.20 (1611KJB)** – And the spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the Lord, that yee cannot prosper? Because yee haue forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.21 (1611KJB)** – And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.22 (1611KJB)** – Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

18. Stephen's Final Testimony

- e. Stephen saw the vision Jesus predicted in Mark 14:57-64
  - **Mark 14.57 (1611KJB)** – And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
  - **Mark 14.58 (1611KJB)** – We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
  - **Mark 14.59 (1611KJB)** – But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
  - **Mark 14.60 (1611KJB)** – And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
  - **Mark 14.61 (1611KJB)** – But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the sonne of the Blessed?
  - **Mark 14.62 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said, I am: and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.
  - **Mark 14.63 (1611KJB)** – Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What neede we any further witnesses?
  - **Mark 14.64 (1611KJB)** – Yee haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- f. This is the first time we see the Lord described after his ascension in glory

18. Stephen’s Final Testimony

- g. Peter preached a condemnation, and thousands believed, but Stephen is killed

Lesson 19 - Acts of the Apostles 7:55-8:4

- **Stoning Stephen, Persecution and Scattering**

- **1. Acts 7:51-54 – Stephen’s Indictment of Israel**
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Acts 7.52 (1611KJB)** – Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:
  - **Acts 7.53 (1611KJB)** – Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
  - **Acts 7.54 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

- a. Zacharias: **“ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath forsaken you”** - 2 Chron 24:18-22
  - **2 Chronicles 24.18 (1611KJB)** – And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.19 (1611KJB)** – Yet hee sent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the Lord, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.20 (1611KJB)** – And the spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the Lord, that yee cannot prosper? Because yee haue forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.21 (1611KJB)** – And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord.
  - **2 Chronicles 24.22 (1611KJB)** – Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

- b. Jesus: **“All these things shall come upon this generation”** - Matthew 23:29-38
  - **Matthew 23.29 (1611KJB)** – Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
  - **Matthew 23.30 (1611KJB)** – And say, If wee had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
  - **Matthew 23.31 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore ye bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
  - **Matthew 23.32 (1611KJB)** – Fil ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
  - **Matthew 23.33 (1611KJB)** – Yee serpents, yee generation of vipers, How can yee escape the damnation of hell?
  - **Matthew 23.34 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:
  - **Matthew 23.35 (1611KJB)** – That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the temple and the altar.
  - **Matthew 23.36 (1611KJB)** – Uerily I say vnto you, All these things shal come vpon this generation.
  - **Matthew 23.37 (1611KJB)** – O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?
  - **Matthew 23.38 (1611KJB)** – Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

- c. Stephen: **“ye stiff necked and uncircumcised”** – This is a legal condemnation

- i. Here unbelieving Israel is called uncircumcised (helpful in Galatians 2:7-9)
  - **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
  - **Galatians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

- i. Here unbelieving Israel is called uncircumcised (helpful in Galatians 2:7-9)
  - **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
  - **Galatians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

- ii. **“as your fathers did, so do ye”** – Stephen explains the shadows of time past

- d. Stephen is **NOT** the first martyr of a new thing, but the last straw in the old thing.

- **2. Acts 7:55-60 – Stephen’s Vision and Stoning**
  - **Acts 7.55 (1611KJB)** – But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,
  - **Acts 7.56 (1611KJB)** – And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.
  - **Acts 7.57 (1611KJB)** – Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,
  - **Acts 7.58 (1611KJB)** – And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.
  - **Acts 7.59 (1611KJB)** – And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.
  - **Acts 7.60 (1611KJB)** – And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

- a. 7:55- The first time the Lord is seen since his ascension, and in glory
  - **Acts 7.55 (1611KJB)** – But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

- b. Stephen saw a vision like Jesus predicted in Mark 14:57-64
  - **Mark 14.57 (1611KJB)** – And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
  - **Mark 14.58 (1611KJB)** – We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
  - **Mark 14.59 (1611KJB)** – But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
  - **Mark 14.60 (1611KJB)** – And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
  - **Mark 14.61 (1611KJB)** – But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the sonne of the Blessed?
  - **Mark 14.62 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said, I am: and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.
  - **Mark 14.63 (1611KJB)** – Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What neede we any further witnesses?
  - **Mark 14.64 (1611KJB)** – Yee haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

- c. **“right hand of God”** – The position of blessing, authority, power, inheritance, judgment –Exodus 15:6, 12; Psalms 16:8; 1 Pet 3:22; Mark 16:19?;Hebrews 8:1; Psalms 80:17
  - **Exodus 15.6 (1611KJB)** – Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.
  - **Exodus 15.12 (1611KJB)** – Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.
  - **Psalms 16.8 (1611KJB)** – I haue set the Lord alwaies before me: because hee is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.
  - **1 Peter 3.22 (1611KJB)** – Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.
  - **Mark 16.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, and sate on the right hand of God.
  - **Hebrews 8.1 (1611KJB)** – Now of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:
  - **Psalms 80.17 (1611KJB)** – Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.

- d. **“Son of Man”** – that they may know that Jesus is Messiah – Daniel 7:13-14
  - **Daniel 7.13 (1611KJB)** – I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.
  - **Daniel 7.14 (1611KJB)** – And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion is an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome that, which shall not be destroyed.

- e. **“standing…”** – An interesting study of the details - Psalms 7:6, 9:19, 110:1; Isaiah 3:13-14
  - **Psalms 7.6 (1611KJB)** – Arise, O Lord, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.
  - **Psalms 9.19 (1611KJB)** – Arise, O Lord, let not man preuaile: let the heathen bee iudged in thy sight.
  - **Isaiah 3.13 (1611KJB)** – The Lord standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.
  - **Isaiah 3.14 (1611KJB)** – The Lord will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the Uineyard; the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

- f. **“calling upon God”** – removed in other Bibles affecting the deity of Christ here

- g. **“lay not this sin to their charge”** – They knew what they were doing.

- h. Peter preached a condemnation and thousands believed, but Stephen is killed

- **3. Acts 8:1-4 - The Great Persecution**
  - **Acts 8.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through out the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.
  - **Acts 8.2 (1611KJB)** – And deuout men carried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.
  - **Acts 8.3 (1611KJB)** – As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.
  - **Acts 8.4 (1611KJB)** – Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

- a. Saul is associated with the persecution 3x here – Acts 7:58, 8:1, 8:3
  - **Acts 7.58 (1611KJB)** – And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.
  - **Acts 8.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through out the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.
  - **Acts 8.3 (1611KJB)** – As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

- b. He compelled them to blaspheme - Acts 26:10-11
  - **Acts 26.10 (1611KJB)** – Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.
  - **Acts 26.11 (1611KJB)** – And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

- c. Stephen says they resisted the Holy Ghost (Ac 7:51); Jesus warned Matt 12:31-32
  - **Matthew 12.31 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All maner of sinne and blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the holy Ghost, shall not bee forgiuen vnto men.
  - **Matthew 12.32 (1611KJB)** – And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

- d. Saul was the chief (leader) of sinners because of this work – 1 Tim 1:15
  - **1 Timothy 1.15 (1611KJB)** – This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

- e. **“church at Jerusalem”** – in a temple, made of Jews, kingdom miracles - Acts 2:47
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

- f. Not the church in the wilderness (Ac 7:38), nor the Body of Christ (Co 1:18)
  - **Acts 7.38 (1611KJB)** – This is he that was in þe Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.
  - **Colossians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

- g. Knowing the different churches helps with 1 Corinthians 15:9 andGalatians 1:13
  - **1 Corinthians 15.9 (1611KJB)** – For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle because I persecuted þe Church of God.
  - **Galatians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – For yee haue heard of my couuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

- h. The church here is not the one body, but Jews only - Acts 11:19
  - **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

- **4. Acts 8:1-4 - The Scattering**
  - **Acts 8.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through out the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.
  - **Acts 8.2 (1611KJB)** – And deuout men carried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.
  - **Acts 8.3 (1611KJB)** – As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.
  - **Acts 8.4 (1611KJB)** – Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

- a. The scattered people here are the same we find in James 1:1 and 1 Pet 1:1
  - **James 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Iames a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
  - **1 Peter 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Peter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattred thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

- b. **“Judaea and Samaria”** – Ch. 8:1 is taught as the fulfillment of Acts 1:8… not so!
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

- c. They could not establish the kingdom w/o Jerusalem – Matt 23:39
  - **Matthew 23.39 (1611KJB)** – For I say vnto you, yee shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

- d. They did not scatter by instruction from the Lord or expansion, but of safety

- e. **“except the apostles”** - The apostles stayed behind in obedience to Luke 24:47
  - **Luke 24.47 (1611KJB)** – And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

Lesson 20 - Acts of the Apostles 8:4-26

- **Philip and Samaria**

- **1. Acts 8:4-5 – Philip Goes to Samaria**
  - **Acts 8.4 (1611KJB)** – Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.
  - **Acts 8.5 (1611KJB)** – Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

- a. Stephen’s burial is the burial of the kingdom starting in Jerusalem.

- b. **“preaching the word”** – the word given to the twelve (8:5), not to Paul (Ro 16:25)
  - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

- c. **“went every where”** – not to the nations or Gentiles – Acts 11:19
  - **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

- d. **“all these things shall come upon this generation”** - Matt 23:36-24:1
  - **Matthew 23.36 (1611KJB)** – Uerily I say vnto you, All these things shal come vpon this generation.
  - **Matthew 23.37 (1611KJB)** – O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?
  - **Matthew 23.38 (1611KJB)** – Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
  - **Matthew 23.39 (1611KJB)** – For I say vnto you, yee shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

- e. The Jerusalem Commission (Acts 1) has failed! The glory is leaving them.

Lesson 20 - Philip and Samaria

- f. God’s glory left the city in the past also – Eze 8:3-4; 9:3-4; 10:18-19; 11:1, 11:23
  - **Ezekiel 8.3 (1611KJB)** – And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seate of the image of ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.
  - **Ezekiel 8.4 (1611KJB)** – And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.
  - **Ezekiel 9.3 (1611KJB)** – And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side.
  - **Ezekiel 9.4 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord sayd vnto him, Goe through the middest of the citie, through the middest of Ierusalem, and set a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that bee done in the middest thereof.
  - **Ezekiel 10.18 (1611KJB)** – Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.
  - **Ezekiel 10.19 (1611KJB)** – And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were besides them, and euery one stood at the doore of the East gate of the Lords house, and the glorie of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.
  - **Ezekiel 11.1 (1611KJB)** – Moreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the Lords house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.
  - **Ezekiel 11.23 (1611KJB)** – And the glory of the Lord went vp from the middest of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which is on the East side of the citie.

- g. Who is Philip? One of the seven in Ac 6:5 because of Ac 8:14, 8:40 and Ac 21:8
  - **Acts 6.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.
  - **Acts 8.14 (1611KJB)** – Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.
  - **Acts 8.40 (1611KJB)** – But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.
  - **Acts 21.8 (1611KJB)** – And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (which was one of the seuen) & abode with him.

- h. 8:6 – Same msg different response. It may not be the msg, it may be the people
  - **Acts 8.6 (1611KJB)** – And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

Lesson 20 - Philip and Samaria

- i. Who are the Samaritans? – John 4:9; Matt 10:5; Luke 9:51-56; 10:33; 17:13-16
  - **John 4.9 (1611KJB)** – Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.
  - **Matthew 10.5 (1611KJB)** – These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
  - **Luke 9.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should bee receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,
  - **Luke 9.52 (1611KJB)** – And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.
  - **Luke 9.53 (1611KJB)** – And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.
  - **Luke 9.54 (1611KJB)** – And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn sawe this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?
  - **Luke 9.55 (1611KJB)** – But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what maner spirit ye are of.
  - **Luke 9.56 (1611KJB)** – For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.
  - **Luke 10.33 (1611KJB)** – But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was; and when hee saw him, hee had compassion on him,
  - **Luke 17.13 (1611KJB)** – And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master haue mercy on vs.
  - **Luke 17.14 (1611KJB)** – And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.
  - **Luke 17.15 (1611KJB)** – And one of them when hee sawe that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,
  - **Luke 17.16 (1611KJB)** – And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

- **2. Acts 8:6-13 – Simon the Sorcerer Believes**
  - **Acts 8.6 (1611KJB)** – And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
  - **Acts 8.7 (1611KJB)** – For vncleane spirits, crying with lowd voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
  - **Acts 8.8 (1611KJB)** – And there was great ioy in that citie.
  - **Acts 8.9 (1611KJB)** – But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.
  - **Acts 8.10 (1611KJB)** – To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
  - **Acts 8.11 (1611KJB)** – And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.
  - **Acts 8.12 (1611KJB)** – But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
  - **Acts 8.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

- a. **“hearing and seeing”** – Jews require a sign, miracles affirm the message

- b. Healing is always a sign to the Lord’s kingdom people

- c. Sorcery = witchcraft, magic, divination, spirituality without God (describes today)

- d. Sorcerers were considered wise men, charmers, charismatic? -Exodus 7:11, Daniel 2:2
  - **Exodus 7.11 (1611KJB)** – Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like maner with their enchantments.
  - **Daniel 2.2 (1611KJB)** – Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

- e. Bewitching describes an imposter seeking to manipulate people to their own end

- f. Power, money, influence can tempt you to seek illegitimate means to your end

- g. Ac 8:13 - Simon believes and is baptized - Mark 16:16-17
  - **Acts 8.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.
  - **Mark 16.16 (1611KJB)** – He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.
  - **Mark 16.17 (1611KJB)** – And these signes shal follow them that beleeue, In my Name shall they cast out deuils, they shall speake with new tongues,

- **3. Acts 8:14-17 – Receiving the Holy Ghost**
  - **Acts 8.14 (1611KJB)** – Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.
  - **Acts 8.15 (1611KJB)** – Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 8.16 (1611KJB)** – (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)
  - **Acts 8.17 (1611KJB)** – Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

- a. **“Samaria had received the word of God”** – but Jerusalem had not = no kingdom.

- b. Why did they need the apostles from Jerusalem? - John 4:22, Eze 37:19
  - **John 4.22 (1611KJB)** – Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.
  - **Ezekiel 37.19 (1611KJB)** – Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

- c. Baptized believers did not have the Holy Ghost, but Paul says –Ephesians 1:13-14, Romans 6:3
  - **Ephesians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
  - **Ephesians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glorie.
  - **Romans 6.3 (1611KJB)** – Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

- d. If Acts 2 is the beginning of the church b/c of 1 Corinthians 12:13, then what about this?!
- **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** – For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

- **4. Acts 8:18-25 – Simon Cursed**
  - **Acts 8.18 (1611KJB)** – And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, hee offered them money,
  - **Acts 8.19 (1611KJB)** – Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 8.20 (1611KJB)** – But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
  - **Acts 8.21 (1611KJB)** – Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
  - **Acts 8.22 (1611KJB)** – Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.
  - **Acts 8.23 (1611KJB)** – For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.
  - **Acts 8.24 (1611KJB)** – Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.
  - **Acts 8.25 (1611KJB)** – And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

- a. Faith was not enough here, neither was the baptism, he had to have the right heart

- b. Why is this here? To teach the wickedness of **“simony”**, but also Israel cut off.

- c. The problem with Israel was they had the wrong heart – Romans 10:9
  - **Romans 10.9 (1611KJB)** – That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

- d. Jerusalem refused them, they went to Samaritans who received them, but one is cut off – does this sound familiar? Romans 11:20-24
  - **Romans 11.20 (1611KJB)** – Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by fayth. Be not high minded, but feare.
  - **Romans 11.21 (1611KJB)** – For if God spared not the natural branches, take heede least hee also spare not thee.
  - **Romans 11.22 (1611KJB)** – Beholde therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
  - **Romans 11.23 (1611KJB)** – And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.
  - **Romans 11.24 (1611KJB)** – For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, bee graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

- e. Stephen and Philip, Simon and the eunuch, they were not good branches, but wild

- f. The apostles are following the pattern of Matt 7:13 and 1 John 3:7-24
  - **Matthew 7.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:
  - **1 John 3.7 (1611KJB)** – Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.
  - **1 John 3.8 (1611KJB)** – He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the deuill.
  - **1 John 3.9 (1611KJB)** – Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.
  - **1 John 3.10 (1611KJB)** – In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.
  - **1 John 3.11 (1611KJB)** – For this is the message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.
  - **1 John 3.12 (1611KJB)** – Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slewe his brother: and wherefore slewe hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
  - **1 John 3.13 (1611KJB)** – Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
  - **1 John 3.14 (1611KJB)** – Wee know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

Lesson 20 - Philip and Samaria

- f. The apostles are following the pattern of Matt 7:13 and 1 John 3:7-24
  - **1 John 3.15 (1611KJB)** – Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee knowe that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.
  - **1 John 3.16 (1611KJB)** – Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, because he layd downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
  - **1 John 3.17 (1611KJB)** – But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
  - **1 John 3.18 (1611KJB)** – My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but indeede and in trueth.
  - **1 John 3.19 (1611KJB)** – And hereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
  - **1 John 3.20 (1611KJB)** – For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
  - **1 John 3.21 (1611KJB)** – Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue wee confidence towards God.
  - **1 John 3.22 (1611KJB)** – And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.
  - **1 John 3.23 (1611KJB)** – And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.
  - **1 John 3.24 (1611KJB)** – And hee that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which hee hath giuen vs.

Lesson 20 - Philip and Samaria

- g. Beware the root of bitterness, or else… -Hebrews 12:13-25
- **Hebrews 12.13 (1611KJB)** – And make straight paths for your feete, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather bee healed.
- **Hebrews 12.14 (1611KJB)** – Followe peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:
- **Hebrews 12.15 (1611KJB)** – Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:
- **Hebrews 12.16 (1611KJB)** – Lest there bee any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.
- **Hebrews 12.17 (1611KJB)** – For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for hee found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.
- **Hebrews 12.18 (1611KJB)** – For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknes, and tempest,
- **Hebrews 12.19 (1611KJB)** – And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word should not bee spoken to them any more.
- **Hebrews 12.20 (1611KJB)** – For they could not indure that which was commaunded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.
- **Hebrews 12.21 (1611KJB)** – And so terrible was the sight, that Moses sayde, I exceedingly feare, and quake.
- **Hebrews 12.22 (1611KJB)** – But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:
- **Hebrews 12.23 (1611KJB)** – To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:
- **Hebrews 12.24 (1611KJB)** – And to Iesus the mediatour of the new Couenant, and to the blood of sprinckling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.
- **Hebrews 12.25 (1611KJB)** – See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape if wee turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

- h. Acts 8 tells the story of the glory leaving Jerusalem, and provoking them to jealousy are people receiving the promises that unbelieving Jerusalem did not

Lesson 21 - Acts of the Apostles 8:26-40

- **Philip and the Eunuch**

- **1. Acts 8:21-25 – Simon in the Bond of Iniquity**
  - **Acts 8.21 (1611KJB)** – Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
  - **Acts 8.22 (1611KJB)** – Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.
  - **Acts 8.23 (1611KJB)** – For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.
  - **Acts 8.24 (1611KJB)** – Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.
  - **Acts 8.25 (1611KJB)** – And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

Lesson 21 - Philip and the Eunuch

- a. Acts 8 = The remnant is scattered, but not destroyed – see also Eze 11:13-21
  - **Ezekiel 11.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said; Ah Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?
  - **Ezekiel 11.14 (1611KJB)** – Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying;
  - **Ezekiel 11.15 (1611KJB)** – Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue sayd; Get yee farre from the Lord: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.
  - **Ezekiel 11.16 (1611KJB)** – Therefore say, Thus sayth the Lord God; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.
  - **Ezekiel 11.17 (1611KJB)** – Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.
  - **Ezekiel 11.18 (1611KJB)** – And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.
  - **Ezekiel 11.19 (1611KJB)** – And I wil giue them one heart, and I wil put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,
  - **Ezekiel 11.20 (1611KJB)** – That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.
  - **Ezekiel 11.21 (1611KJB)** – But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I wil recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord God.

- b. Simon is in the bond of iniquity according to the one who can bind and loose

- c. The apostles are following the pattern of Matt 7:20 and 1 John 3:7, 17, 24
  - **Matthew 7.20 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
  - **1 John 3.7 (1611KJB)** – Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.
  - **1 John 3.17 (1611KJB)** – But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
  - **1 John 3.24 (1611KJB)** – And hee that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which hee hath giuen vs.

- d. Simon is an example of the bitterness warned about inHebrews 12:14-17
  - **Hebrews 12.14 (1611KJB)** – Followe peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:
  - **Hebrews 12.15 (1611KJB)** – Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:
  - **Hebrews 12.16 (1611KJB)** – Lest there bee any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.
  - **Hebrews 12.17 (1611KJB)** – For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for hee found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

- **2. 8:26-27 – Philip Meets the Eunuch**
  - **Acts 8.26 (1611KJB)** – And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.
  - **Acts 8.27 (1611KJB)** – And hee arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

- a. God sends Philip to the desert, and faith is found there (not in Jerusalem)

- b. 8:27 - Who is this man? Ethiopian (which is not a skin color) – Zeph 3:10
  - **Acts 8.27 (1611KJB)** – And hee arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,
  - **Zephaniah 3.10 (1611KJB)** – From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, euen the daughter of my dispersed shal bring mine offring.

- c. He was a Jewish proselyte – Acts 8:27, Acts 11:19, Acts 15:4 - not a Gentile
  - **Acts 8.27 (1611KJB)** – And hee arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,
  - **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.
  - **Acts 15.4 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

- d. Eunuch’s were typically men of high position, but not in Israel – Daniel 1:3, Deuteronomy 23:1
  - **Daniel 1.3 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the Princes:
  - **Deuteronomy 23.1 (1611KJB)** – Hee that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

- e. Treasurer of the queen – which reminds us of Sheba – Matt 12:38-42, 1Ki 10:1-13
  - **Matthew 12.38 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.
  - **Matthew 12.39 (1611KJB)** – But hee answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.
  - **Matthew 12.40 (1611KJB)** – For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shal the sonne of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.
  - **Matthew 12.41 (1611KJB)** – The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
  - **Matthew 12.42 (1611KJB)** – The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

Lesson 21 - Philip and the Eunuch

- e. Treasurer of the queen – which reminds us of Sheba – Matt 12:38-42, 1Ki 10:1-13
- **1 Kings 10.1 (1611KJB)** – And when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the Lord; shee came to prooue him with hard questions.
- **1 Kings 10.2 (1611KJB)** – And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.
- **1 Kings 10.3 (1611KJB)** – And Solomon tolde her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which hee told her not.
- **1 Kings 10.4 (1611KJB)** – And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,
- **1 Kings 10.5 (1611KJB)** – And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.
- **1 Kings 10.6 (1611KJB)** – And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy actes and of thy wisedome.
- **1 Kings 10.7 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had seene it: and beholde, the halfe was not told me: thy wisedom and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.
- **1 Kings 10.8 (1611KJB)** – Happie are thy men, happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedom.
- **1 Kings 10.9 (1611KJB)** – Blessed be the Lord thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the Lord loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.
- **1 Kings 10.10 (1611KJB)** – And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.
- **1 Kings 10.11 (1611KJB)** – And the nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.
- **1 Kings 10.12 (1611KJB)** – And the king made of the Almug trees, pillars for the house of the Lord, and for the Kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.
- **1 Kings 10.13 (1611KJB)** – And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, al her desire whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her of his royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

- f. Acts 8 = two condemnations: strangers from the north, and a queen of the south

- g. Another Ethiopian eunuch saved by a remnant prophet – Jeremiah 38:6+, 39:15-18
  - **Jeremiah 38.6 (1611KJB)** – Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.
  - **Jeremiah 39.15 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying;
  - **Jeremiah 39.16 (1611KJB)** – Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.
  - **Jeremiah 39.17 (1611KJB)** – But I will deliuer thee in that day, sayth the Lord, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.
  - **Jeremiah 39.18 (1611KJB)** – For I wil surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, sayth the Lord.

- h. The presence of the Ethiopian eunuch in Acts 8 is a picture of the fall of Jerusalem

- **3. 8:28-35 – Isaiah 53**
  - **Acts 8.28 (1611KJB)** – Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.
  - **Acts 8.29 (1611KJB)** – Then the Spirit saide vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.
  - **Acts 8.30 (1611KJB)** – And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
  - **Acts 8.31 (1611KJB)** – And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that hee would come vp, and sit with him.
  - **Acts 8.32 (1611KJB)** – The place of the Scripture, which hee read, was this, Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, & like a Lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:
  - **Acts 8.33 (1611KJB)** – In his humiliation, his Iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.
  - **Acts 8.34 (1611KJB)** – And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?
  - **Acts 8.35 (1611KJB)** – Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

- a. **“chariot”** - This man is leaving Jerusalem, and God goes with him. (Eze 8-10)

- b. **“understandest thou”** – You cannot believe the Bible that you don’t understand

- c. **“how can I”** – Jerusalem was blind, and now hindering others –Luke 11:52, Matthew 23:13
  - **Luke 11.52 (1611KJB)** – Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.
  - **Matthew 23.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdom of heauen against men: For yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

- d. They read Isaiah 53:7-8, which is the not the gospel of the grace of God:
  - **Isaiah 53.7 (1611KJB)** – He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.
  - **Isaiah 53.8 (1611KJB)** – He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

- i. **“my people”** - Isaiah 52:9, 53:1, 6, 8 speaks of Israel
  - **Isaiah 52.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, sing together, yee waste places of Ierusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.
  - **Isaiah 53.1 (1611KJB)** – Who hath beleeued our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuealed?
  - **Isaiah 53.6 (1611KJB)** – All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the Lord hath layd on him the iniquitie of vs all.
  - **Isaiah 53.8 (1611KJB)** – He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

- ii. Isaiah 53 is not the good news of the cross, mystery, or God’s grace to all

- iii. It is the account of an innocent man’s sacrifice because of Israel’s sins.

- e. Israel will be saved when they humble themselves and mourn – Zech 12:10-11
  - **Zechariah 12.10 (1611KJB)** – And I wil powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall looke vpon me whom they haue pearced, and they shal mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely sonne, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne.
  - **Zechariah 12.11 (1611KJB)** – In that day shall there bee a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

- **3. 8:36-39 – The Eunuch is Baptized**
  - **Acts 8.36 (1611KJB)** – And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?
  - **Acts 8.37 (1611KJB)** – And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.
  - **Acts 8.38 (1611KJB)** – And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.
  - **Acts 8.39 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

- a. Acts 8:37 is one of dozens of verses removed from other translations, why?
  - **Acts 8.37 (1611KJB)** – And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

- b. Passages like this are used to justify water baptism as a testimony

- c. But there are no witnesses, no ceremony, no words… and the BoC is still secret

- d. Philip does not say it is optional – Mark 16:16, Ac 2:38
  - **Mark 16.16 (1611KJB)** – He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

- **4. 8:40-9:2 – Rejoicing and Slaughter**
  - **Acts 8.40 (1611KJB)** – But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.
  - **Acts 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

- a. The eunuch will not be cut off, but the olive branches are - Isaiah 56:3-5
  - **Isaiah 56.3 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the Lord, speake, saying, The Lord hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a drie tree.
  - **Isaiah 56.4 (1611KJB)** – For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please mee, and take hold of my couenant:
  - **Isaiah 56.5 (1611KJB)** – Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I wil giue them an euerlasting name, that shal not be cut off.

- b. God said nations would come to Israel’s light, but it has been refused – Isaiah 60:3
  - **Isaiah 60.3 (1611KJB)** – And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

- c. The city on a hill is in darkness – Matt 5:14,Leviticus 24:2, John 8:12,1 Jo 2:8-10
  - **Matthew 5.14 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
  - **Leviticus 24.2 (1611KJB)** – Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.
  - **John 8.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.
  - **1 John 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.
  - **1 John 2.9 (1611KJB)** – He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.
  - **1 John 2.10 (1611KJB)** – Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

- d. The last time the Holy Ghost is mentioned in Jerusalem is in Acts 7:55
  - **Acts 7.55 (1611KJB)** – But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

- e. The **“light”** is shining outside Jerusalem. The kingdom is not coming.

- **Salvation sent to the Gentiles**

- **1. 28:17-22 – “from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans”**
  - **Acts 28.17 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.
  - **Acts 28.18 (1611KJB)** – Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.
  - **Acts 28.19 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.
  - **Acts 28.20 (1611KJB)** – For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.
  - **Acts 28.21 (1611KJB)** – And they saide vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.
  - **Acts 28.22 (1611KJB)** – But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

- a. Nothing against the people, nor the customs of our fathers – 1 Corinthians 8:13, 9:20
  - **1 Corinthians 8.13 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

- b. Prisoner from Jerusalem into Roman hands just as the Lord, only Paul escaped.

- c. Israel did not fall at the Lord’s death. Their fall is recorded in Acts – mid-Acts.

Paul on Trial- Part 08 – Acts 28

- d. Peter accused Israel, but Paul did not – Acts 2:23; 3:14-15; 4:10-11; 5:30; 7:51-54
  - **Acts 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and slaine:
  - **Acts 3.14 (1611KJB)** – But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,
  - **Acts 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.
  - **Acts 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you, whole.
  - **Acts 4.11 (1611KJB)** – This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
  - **Acts 5.30 (1611KJB)** – The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom yee slew and hanged on a tree.
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Acts 7.52 (1611KJB)** – Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:
  - **Acts 7.53 (1611KJB)** – Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
  - **Acts 7.54 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

- **2. 28:20-22 – “for the hope of Israel I am bound”**
  - **Acts 28.20 (1611KJB)** – For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.
  - **Acts 28.21 (1611KJB)** – And they saide vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.
  - **Acts 28.22 (1611KJB)** – But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

- a. Paul was not bound for offering Israel’s kingdom, but for Christ – Luke 2:30-32
  - **Luke 2.30 (1611KJB)** – For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.
  - **Luke 2.31 (1611KJB)** – Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
  - **Luke 2.32 (1611KJB)** – A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

- b. The hope is the resurrection of Jesus Christ - Acts 23:6, 24:14, 25:18, 26:6-8
  - **Acts 23.6 (1611KJB)** – But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.
  - **Acts 24.14 (1611KJB)** – But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,
  - **Acts 25.18 (1611KJB)** – Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
  - **Acts 26.6 (1611KJB)** – And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:
  - **Acts 26.7 (1611KJB)** – Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 26.8 (1611KJB)** – Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

- c. One Lord, one hope which is in Christ =Ephesians 1:10, 1 Pet 1:3, 1 John 3:3, Romans 11:12
  - **Ephesians 1.10 (1611KJB)** – That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:
  - **1 Peter 1.3 (1611KJB)** – Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,
  - **1 John 3.3 (1611KJB)** – And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.
  - **Romans 11.12 (1611KJB)** – Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

- **3. 28:23-24 – “concerning Jesus… out of the law… and prophets”**
  - **Acts 28.23 (1611KJB)** – And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.
  - **Acts 28.24 (1611KJB)** – And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

- a. **“to his lodging”** – his custom was to go into their synagogues

- b. **“testified the kingdom of God”** – in both Acts and post Acts – Romans 14:17,Colossians 1:13
  - **Romans 14.17 (1611KJB)** – For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.
  - **Colossians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

- c. **“concerning Jesus”** – not the gospel of the kingdom, or law righteousness

Paul on Trial- Part 08 – Acts 28

- i. See Acts 13:16-33 and Romans as an example of justification w/o law.
  - **Acts 13.16 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.
  - **Acts 13.17 (1611KJB)** – The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.
  - **Acts 13.18 (1611KJB)** – And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.
  - **Acts 13.19 (1611KJB)** – And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to them by lot:
  - **Acts 13.20 (1611KJB)** – And after that he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.
  - **Acts 13.21 (1611KJB)** – And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeres.
  - **Acts 13.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had remoued him, hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill all my wil.
  - **Acts 13.23 (1611KJB)** – Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:
  - **Acts 13.24 (1611KJB)** – When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.
  - **Acts 13.25 (1611KJB)** – And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.
  - **Acts 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.
  - **Acts 13.27 (1611KJB)** – For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.
  - **Acts 13.28 (1611KJB)** – And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.
  - **Acts 13.29 (1611KJB)** – And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.
  - **Acts 13.30 (1611KJB)** – But God raised him frō the dead:
  - **Acts 13.31 (1611KJB)** – And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.
  - **Acts 13.32 (1611KJB)** – And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

- d. **“out of the law… prophets”** – Which is how present Christ to a Jew – John 5:39, 47
  - **John 5.39 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
  - **John 5.47 (1611KJB)** – But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

- i. Most of Paul’s epistles address Jews, law, and prophecy – Romans 1:1-5, 2:16
  - **Romans 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to bee an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God,
  - **Romans 1.2 (1611KJB)** – (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)
  - **Romans 1.3 (1611KJB)** – Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,
  - **Romans 1.4 (1611KJB)** – And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.
  - **Romans 1.5 (1611KJB)** – By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,
  - **Romans 2.16 (1611KJB)** – In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

- ii. Romans covers the topics that would be addressed to a mixed crowd

- iii. Paul writes his epistles concerning mystery truth to believers.

- **4. 28:25-27 – “Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet”**
  - **Acts 28.25 (1611KJB)** – And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,
  - **Acts 28.26 (1611KJB)** – Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.
  - **Acts 28.27 (1611KJB)** – For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

- a. After all day they departed from Paul – Paul confirms Isaiah 6:9-10 was right.
  - **Isaiah 6.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And he sayd, Goe and tell this people; Heare yee indeede, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.
  - **Isaiah 6.10 (1611KJB)** – Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

- b. Isaiah 6:8-13 is God punishing Israel with blindness and hiding salvation – Eze 12:2
  - **Isaiah 6.8 (1611KJB)** – Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying; Whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I saide; Heere am I, send me.
  - **Isaiah 6.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And he sayd, Goe and tell this people; Heare yee indeede, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.
  - **Isaiah 6.10 (1611KJB)** – Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.
  - **Isaiah 6.11 (1611KJB)** – Then sayd I; Lord, how long? And hee answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate,
  - **Isaiah 6.12 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord haue remoued men farre away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.
  - **Isaiah 6.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But yet in it shalbe a tenth, and it shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaues: so the holy seede shall be the substance thereof.
  - **Ezekiel 12.2 (1611KJB)** – Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middest of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

- c. It is about their knowing the word of the Lord – Isaiah 1:10, 55:3
  - **Isaiah 1.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Heare the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our God, yee people of Gomorrah.
  - **Isaiah 55.3 (1611KJB)** – Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, euen the sure mercies of Dauid.

- d. Remember the song of Moses started with hearing ears – Deuteronomy 29:2-4 and 32:1
  - **Deuteronomy 29.2 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, Yee haue seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;
  - **Deuteronomy 29.3 (1611KJB)** – The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:
  - **Deuteronomy 29.4 (1611KJB)** – Yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.
  - **Deuteronomy 32.1 (1611KJB)** – Giue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

- e. Israel was blind: Matthew 11:15, 13:9-17, 37, Mark 7:16,Luke 14:35, John 12:37-40
  - **Matthew 11.15 (1611KJB)** – Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **Matthew 13.9 (1611KJB)** – Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **Matthew 13.10 (1611KJB)** – And the disciples came, and sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
  - **Matthew 13.11 (1611KJB)** – He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
  - **Matthew 13.12 (1611KJB)** – For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that hee hath.
  - **Matthew 13.13 (1611KJB)** – Therefore speake I to then in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
  - **Matthew 13.14 (1611KJB)** – And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.
  - **Matthew 13.15 (1611KJB)** – For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

- e. Israel was blind: Matthew 11:15, 13:9-17, 37, Mark 7:16,Luke 14:35, John 12:37-40
  - **Matthew 13.16 (1611KJB)** – But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
  - **Matthew 13.17 (1611KJB)** – For verely I say vnto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
  - **Matthew 13.37 (1611KJB)** – He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the sonne of man.
  - **Mark 7.16 (1611KJB)** – If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **Luke 14.35 (1611KJB)** – It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **John 12.37 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:
  - **John 12.38 (1611KJB)** – That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?
  - **John 12.39 (1611KJB)** – Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,
  - **John 12.40 (1611KJB)** – He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

- f. Israel rejected the prophets (John), Jesus, and the Holy Ghost – Acts 7:51-54
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Acts 7.52 (1611KJB)** – Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:
  - **Acts 7.53 (1611KJB)** – Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
  - **Acts 7.54 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

- g. Israel rejects Paul sent with free salvation to all – Acts 13:46, Acts 18:6
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 18.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

- h. Why quote prophecy?
- Why at the end of the book?
- A: Acts is about Israel’s fall.

- i. Israel is blind even today, salvation still proclaimed is the mystery – Romans 11:25
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

- **5. 28:28-31 – “salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles”**
  - **Acts 28.28 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they wil heare it.
  - **Acts 28.29 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had saide these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.
  - **Acts 28.30 (1611KJB)** – And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,
  - **Acts 28.31 (1611KJB)** – Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

- a. God promised to bless the nations through them, but not all Israel - Psa 81:10-11
  - **Psalms 81.10 (1611KJB)** – I But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me. the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
  - **Psalms 81.11 (1611KJB)** – But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

- b. Israel has been blind before, but never has salvation gone to Gentiles - Jeremiah 5:20-21
  - **Jeremiah 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah saying;
  - **Jeremiah 5.21 (1611KJB)** – Heare now this, O foolish people, and without vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

- c. Israel fell before Acts 28, Paul’s gospel was preached to them - Romans 11:7-13
  - **Romans 11.7 (1611KJB)** – What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,
  - **Romans 11.8 (1611KJB)** – According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.
  - **Romans 11.9 (1611KJB)** – And Dauid sayth, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.
  - **Romans 11.10 (1611KJB)** – Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.
  - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.
  - **Romans 11.12 (1611KJB)** – Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

- d. God goes to Israel with Paul’s gospel, but they reject that, too.

- e. **“kingdom of God”** – Israel did not get their kingdom, the church had begun.

- f. Does Acts finish abruptly and unfinished?
- Only if you think it’s about the church

Lesson 22 - Acts of the Apostles 9:1-2

- **Introduction to Mid-Acts**

22. The Book of Acts

- a. Acts of the Apostles, also called the “book between” or “Acts of the Holy Ghost”

- b. Without Acts, there is a huge gap in understanding God’s progressive revelation

- **1. The Book**
  - c. It is the bridge from Matthew, Mark, Luke and John Romans;
  - Jerusalem, Antioch, and Ephesus, etc.

- **1. The Book**
  - d. It describes Israel’s spiritual fall and rejection of Holy Ghost filled apostles Romans 11:11
    - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.

- **1. The Book**
  - e. Not a record of the revelation of the mystery, nor the pattern for the body of Christ

- **1. The Book**
  - f. Is a record of the Holy Ghost ministry/authority leaving Israel, Peter, Jews ...

22. Mid-Acts Introduction (ch. 9-20)

- a. 12 chapters; 434 verses; 10,626 words; 43% of the book, and the most trouble

- b. We are mid-Acts Pauline dispensational, but the wrong place to start study is here

- c. Mid-Acts highlights Saul’s conversion, mission, and its consequences – 1 Tim 1:16
  - **1 Timothy 1.16 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

- i. The Body of Christ begins with the revelation and apostleship to Paul

- ii. The ministry shift, revelations, are the acts of God, the Spirit –Ephesians 3:5-6
  - **Ephesians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
  - **Ephesians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:

- d. Mid-Acts is when the Lord appears! 2 Tim 1:8-11; Acts 26:16
  - **2 Timothy 1.8 (1611KJB)** – Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,
  - **2 Timothy 1.9 (1611KJB)** – Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,
  - **2 Timothy 1.10 (1611KJB)** – But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:
  - **2 Timothy 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

- e. Epistles are written at this time – including many of Paul’s (Rom,Cor,Gal,Thess)

- f. Mid-Acts is where the maps of Paul’s travels come from (get ready for geography)

- i. Paul was more than a “missionary”. He was an apostle –Galatians 1:1,Ro 11:13
- **Galatians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him frō the dead,
- **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

- g. Bridges Peter & Paul; Jew & Gentile; Israel & Body of Christ; Prophecy & Mystery

22. Mid-Acts Introduction (ch. 9-20)

- i. Some things end, other things begin – don’t get stuck in the middle.

- ii. Mid-Acts covers Saul to Paul, his disgrace to God’s grace - 1Cor 15:8-10
  - **1 Corinthians 15.8 (1611KJB)** – And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.9 (1611KJB)** – For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle because I persecuted þe Church of God.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.10 (1611KJB)** – But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpō me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

- iii. By the end of the book, Paul represents the Lord in a trial against Israel.

- **3. Context of Acts 9:1-2**
  - **Acts 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

22. Mid-Acts Introduction (ch. 9-20)

- a. Israel rejected Father (Lk 7:33, Matthew 21:25), Son(Lk 23:34), and Spirit (Acts 7:54-60)
  - **Luke 7.33 (1611KJB)** – For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.
  - **Matthew 21.25 (1611KJB)** – The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?
  - **Luke 23.34 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
  - **Acts 7.54 (1611KJB)** – ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.
  - **Acts 7.55 (1611KJB)** – But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,
  - **Acts 7.56 (1611KJB)** – And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.
  - **Acts 7.57 (1611KJB)** – Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,
  - **Acts 7.58 (1611KJB)** – And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.
  - **Acts 7.59 (1611KJB)** – And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.
  - **Acts 7.60 (1611KJB)** – And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

- b. The olive tree, city on a hill, is not producing light - Matthew 5:14; John 8:12; 1Jo 2:8-10
  - **Matthew 5.14 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
  - **John 8.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.
  - **1 John 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.
  - **1 John 2.9 (1611KJB)** – He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.
  - **1 John 2.10 (1611KJB)** – Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

- c. Stephen, Philip, Simon, and the eunuch, are not natural Israel receiving promises

- d. The Spirit is leaving Jerusalem in Acts 8 via Samaritans, eunuch, Philip – Acts 8:40
  - **Acts 8.40 (1611KJB)** – But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

- e. Jerusalem kills the king and kicks out the king’s kids, too - Matt 23:31-39
  - **Matthew 23.31 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore ye bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
  - **Matthew 23.32 (1611KJB)** – Fil ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
  - **Matthew 23.33 (1611KJB)** – Yee serpents, yee generation of vipers, How can yee escape the damnation of hell?
  - **Matthew 23.34 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:
  - **Matthew 23.35 (1611KJB)** – That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the temple and the altar.
  - **Matthew 23.36 (1611KJB)** – Uerily I say vnto you, All these things shal come vpon this generation.
  - **Matthew 23.37 (1611KJB)** – O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?
  - **Matthew 23.38 (1611KJB)** – Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
  - **Matthew 23.39 (1611KJB)** – For I say vnto you, yee shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

- f. The kingdom to Israel is not coming, it is not being restored – Acts 1:6,9
  - **Acts 1.6 (1611KJB)** – When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
  - **Acts 1.9 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

- g. The believing remnant of the kingdom have no continuing city –Hebrews 13:14
  - **Hebrews 13.14 (1611KJB)** – For here haue we no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come.

- h. Saul tries to bring them back into darkness with threats and slaughter – Acts 9:1-2
  - **Acts 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

- i. Saul travels out to Damascus (outside of Israel), and there the Lord appears.

- j. Jerusalem is filled with the blind leading the blind, and Saul’s blindness gets real.

Lesson 23 - Acts of the Apostles 9:1-10

- **Saul’s Salvation**

- **1. Acts 9:1-2 – Saul Slaughters**
  - **Acts 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

- a. Saul was schooled – Acts 22:3, 26:4-5
  - **Acts 22.3 (1611KJB)** – I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.
  - **Acts 26.4 (1611KJB)** – And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee.
  - **Acts 26.5 (1611KJB)** – Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

- b. Saul consented to Stephen’s stoning – Acts 7:58, 22:19-20
  - **Acts 7.58 (1611KJB)** – And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.
  - **Acts 22.19 (1611KJB)** – And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee.
  - **Acts 22.20 (1611KJB)** – And when þe blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

- c. Saul represents Israel’s answer to Peter’s appeal – Acts 3:19, Romans 3:9, 11:32
  - **Acts 3.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Repent yee therefore, and bee conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.
  - **Romans 3.9 (1611KJB)** – What then? are wee better then they? No in no wise: for we haue before proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,
  - **Romans 11.32 (1611KJB)** – For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

- d. He was a blasphemer - Acts 26:9-10; John 16:2-3
  - **Acts 26.9 (1611KJB)** – I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the name of Iesus of Nazareth:
  - **Acts 26.10 (1611KJB)** – Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.
  - **John 16.2 (1611KJB)** – They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God seruice.
  - **John 16.3 (1611KJB)** – And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

- e. He was a persecutor – Acts 22:4-5, 1 Corinthians 15:9
  - **Acts 22.4 (1611KJB)** – And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,
  - **Acts 22.5 (1611KJB)** – As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.9 (1611KJB)** – As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

- f. He was injurious even beyond Jerusalem– Acts 8:1-4, 9:1-2, 26:10-11
  - **Acts 8.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through out the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.
  - **Acts 8.2 (1611KJB)** – And deuout men carried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.
  - **Acts 8.3 (1611KJB)** – As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.
  - **Acts 8.4 (1611KJB)** – Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.
  - **Acts 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 26.10 (1611KJB)** – Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.
  - **Acts 26.11 (1611KJB)** – And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

- g. Saul: chief in Israel’s rebellion against God –Galatians 1:13-14, 1 Tim 1:12-16
  - **Galatians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – For yee haue heard of my couuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:
  - **Galatians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
  - **1 Timothy 1.12 (1611KJB)** – And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Ministerie,
  - **1 Timothy 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.
  - **1 Timothy 1.14 (1611KJB)** – And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, & loue, which is in Christ Iesus.
  - **1 Timothy 1.15 (1611KJB)** – This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.
  - **1 Timothy 1.16 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

- **2. Acts 9:3-9 – The Grace Appearing**
  - **Acts 9.3 (1611KJB)** – And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.
  - **Acts 9.4 (1611KJB)** – And he fel to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
  - **Acts 9.5 (1611KJB)** – And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.
  - **Acts 9.6 (1611KJB)** – And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.
  - **Acts 9.7 (1611KJB)** – And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
  - **Acts 9.8 (1611KJB)** – And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
  - **Acts 9.9 (1611KJB)** – And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

23. Saul’s Salvation

- a. Saul is a disgrace, but God gives him grace. Saul’s salvation is true conversion.

- b. Jesus appears not in darkness, judgment, wrath –Acts 2:20,Amo 5:18, Zep 1:15, Psalms 2
  - **Acts 2.20 (1611KJB)** – The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
  - **Amos 5.18 (1611KJB)** – Woe vnto you that desire the day of the Lord: to what ende is it for you? the day of the Lord is darknes and not light.
  - **Zephaniah 1.15 (1611KJB)** – That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thicke darkenesse;
  - **Psalms 2.1 (1611KJB)** – Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

- c. This is the appearing and gospel of grace to Paul in 2 Tim 1:9-11
  - **2 Timothy 1.9 (1611KJB)** – Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,
  - **2 Timothy 1.10 (1611KJB)** – But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:
  - **2 Timothy 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

- d. 1) **“light from heaven”** – Acts 22:6, Acts 26:13, 2 Corinthians 4:3-6
- **Acts 22.6 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, & was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.
- **Acts 26.13 (1611KJB)** – At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.
- **2 Corinthians 4.3 (1611KJB)** – But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
- **2 Corinthians 4.4 (1611KJB)** – In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.
- **2 Corinthians 4.5 (1611KJB)** – For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.
- **2 Corinthians 4.6 (1611KJB)** – For God who commaunded the light to shine out of darkenes, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

- i. **“out of due time”** – not saved by Israel’s rise – 1Cor 15:8, Isaiah 60:1-3
  - **1 Corinthians 15.8 (1611KJB)** – And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.
  - **Isaiah 60.1 (1611KJB)** – Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen vpon thee.
  - **Isaiah 60.2 (1611KJB)** – For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the Lord shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.
  - **Isaiah 60.3 (1611KJB)** – And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

- ii. **“he fell to the earth”** – His fall and blindness was that of Israel – Acts 26:14
  - **Acts 26.14 (1611KJB)** – And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

- e. 2) Grace of God – 1 Corinthians 15:10, 3:10,Ephesians 3:2, Titus 2:11, Acts 20:24
  - **1 Corinthians 15.10 (1611KJB)** – But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpō me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:
  - **1 Corinthians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.
  - **Ephesians 3.2 (1611KJB)** – If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:
  - **Titus 2.11 (1611KJB)** – For the grace of God that bringeth saluatiō, hath appeared to all men,
  - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB)** – But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

- i. **“heard a voice”** – Faith comes by hearing - Acts 9:4-6, Romans 10:17
  - **Acts 9.4 (1611KJB)** – And he fel to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
  - **Acts 9.5 (1611KJB)** – And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.
  - **Acts 9.6 (1611KJB)** – And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.
  - **Romans 10.17 (1611KJB)** – So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

23. Saul’s Salvation

- ii. **“I am Jesus”** – A gracious appearing and apostleship – Acts 26:16-23
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,
  - **Acts 26.17 (1611KJB)** – Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,
  - **Acts 26.18 (1611KJB)** – To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
  - **Acts 26.19 (1611KJB)** – Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:
  - **Acts 26.20 (1611KJB)** – But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and do works meete for repentance.
  - **Acts 26.21 (1611KJB)** – For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.
  - **Acts 26.22 (1611KJB)** – Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:
  - **Acts 26.23 (1611KJB)** – That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

- iii. Law cursed Deuteronomy 28:15,28-29, but Saul received grace –Acts 9:6,22:11, 26:24
  - **Deuteronomy 28.15 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But it shal come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.
  - **Deuteronomy 28.28 (1611KJB)** – The Lord shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.
  - **Deuteronomy 28.29 (1611KJB)** – And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darknes, and thou shalt not prosper in thy waies: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shal saue thee.
  - **Acts 9.6 (1611KJB)** – And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.
  - **Acts 22.11 (1611KJB)** – And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.
  - **Acts 26.24 (1611KJB)** – And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus saide with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

- iv. Saul was not merely being saved, but given a new dispensation – 1Co 9:17
  - **1 Corinthians 9.17 (1611KJB)** – For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

- v. To hear or not to hear (a feeble objection) – Acts 9:7, 22:9
  - **Acts 9.7 (1611KJB)** – And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
  - **Acts 22.9 (1611KJB)** – And they that were with me saw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

- vi. **"whom thou persecutest"** – not the body but the tree/flock – John 15:1-4,18
  - **John 15.1 (1611KJB)** – I am the true vine, and my Father is þe husbandman.
  - **John 15.2 (1611KJB)** – Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.
  - **John 15.3 (1611KJB)** – Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.
  - **John 15.4 (1611KJB)** – Abide in me, and in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of itselfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
  - **John 15.18 (1611KJB)** – If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

- f. 3) Peace and reconciliation – Acts 9:8, those three days turned into Acts 9:31
  - **Acts 9.8 (1611KJB)** – And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
  - **Acts 9.31 (1611KJB)** – Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

- i. Peace was shown to Saul by God – 2 Corinthians 5:18-19, Romans 5:1
  - **2 Corinthians 5.18 (1611KJB)** – And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,
  - **2 Corinthians 5.19 (1611KJB)** – To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.
  - **Romans 5.1 (1611KJB)** – Therefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

- ii. Peace between Saul and Ananias (disciples) – Acts 9:10-14
  - **Acts 9.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
  - **Acts 9.11 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,
  - **Acts 9.12 (1611KJB)** – And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.
  - **Acts 9.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:
  - **Acts 9.14 (1611KJB)** – And here he hath authoritic from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

- **3. Acts 9:10-18 – Ananias**
  - **Acts 9.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
  - **Acts 9.11 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,
  - **Acts 9.12 (1611KJB)** – And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.
  - **Acts 9.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:
  - **Acts 9.14 (1611KJB)** – And here he hath authoritic from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **Acts 9.16 (1611KJB)** – For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.
  - **Acts 9.17 (1611KJB)** – And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 9.18 (1611KJB)** – And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

- a. Who was Ananias? A devout, law keeping, disciple of the Lord – Acts 22:12
  - **Acts 22.12 (1611KJB)** – And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt there,

- b. 9:15-16 - **“a chosen vessel”** – Ananias is told that Saul is already chosen an apostle
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **Acts 9.16 (1611KJB)** – For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

23. Saul’s Salvation

- i. An apostle (sent one), and chosen vessel (dispenser) of grace (not of the 12)

- ii. Acts 22:14-15 – **"know his will", "his witness unto all men"**
  - **Acts 22.14 (1611KJB)** – And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, þt thou shouldest know his will, & see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.
  - **Acts 22.15 (1611KJB)** – For thou shalt be his witnes vnto al men, of what thou hast seene & heard.

- c. **"Arise and be baptized"** – What fruit did Saul have? Acts 9:13, Matt 3:8, 7:13-20
  - **Acts 9.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:
  - **Matthew 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.
  - **Matthew 7.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:
  - **Matthew 7.14 (1611KJB)** – Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.
  - **Matthew 7.15 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.
  - **Matthew 7.16 (1611KJB)** – Yee shall knowe them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thistles?
  - **Matthew 7.17 (1611KJB)** – Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.
  - **Matthew 7.18 (1611KJB)** – A good tree cannot bring forth euil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
  - **Matthew 7.19 (1611KJB)** – Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.
  - **Matthew 7.20 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Lesson 24 - Acts of the Apostles 9:10-31

- **Saul’s Mission**

- **1. Acts 9:10-16 – A Chosen Vessel**

- a. 3x Ananias – 1 lied to Peter, 1 baptized Saul, 1 opposed Paul – Acts 5:1,9:10, 23:2
  - **Acts 5.1 (1611KJB)** – But a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,
  - **Acts 9.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
  - **Acts 23.2 (1611KJB)** – And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

- b. Who was Ananias? A devout, law keeping, disciple of the Lord – Acts 22:12
  - **Acts 22.12 (1611KJB)** – And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt there,

- b. Who was Ananias? A devout, law keeping, disciple of the Lord – Acts 22:12
  - **Acts 22.12 (1611KJB)** – And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt there,

24. Saul’s Mission

- c. 9:15-16 - “a chosen vessel” – Ananias is told that Saul is already chosen an apostle

24. Saul’s Mission

- i. An apostle (sent one), and chosen vessel (dispenser) of grace (not of the 12)

- ii. Paul’s apostleship not “of men, by man” nor “after man” –Galatians 1:1,11-12
  - **Galatians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him frō the dead,
  - **Galatians 1.11 (1611KJB)** – But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.
  - **Galatians 1.12 (1611KJB)** – For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

- iii. Acts 22:14-15 – “to know his will”, “unto all men”, “of what thou…”
  - **Acts 22.14 (1611KJB)** – And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, þt thou shouldest know his will, & see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.
  - **Acts 22.15 (1611KJB)** – For thou shalt be his witnes vnto al men, of what thou hast seene & heard.

- iv. Jesus sent Saul to Gentiles with grace and salvation in Acts 26:16-18, 9:15
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,
  - **Acts 26.17 (1611KJB)** – Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,
  - **Acts 26.18 (1611KJB)** – To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

24. Saul’s Mission

- v. “great things he must suffer” □ An indication the kingdom is not coming

- d. This is the beginning of the dispensation of grace with more to come – Acts 26:16
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

- **2. Acts 9:17-18 – Ananias’s Ministry to Saul**

- a. “Arise and be baptized” – The kingdom ministry to the circumcision did not stop

- i. Ananias baptized according to Pentecostal ministry– Acts 2:38, 9:17, 22:16
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 9.17 (1611KJB)** – And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

- i. Ananias baptized according to Pentecostal ministry– Acts 2:38, 9:17, 22:16
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 9.17 (1611KJB)** – And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 22.16 (1611KJB)** – And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

24. Saul’s Mission

- ii. Saul is saved on the road; Ananias calls him “Brother”; he is already called.

- iii. Saul was not baptized by a preacher of the gospel of the grace of God

24. Saul’s Mission

- iv. The issue is not what Saul or Ananias were doing, but what God had done.

- b. Saul’s conversion firsts… 1st time Holy Ghost given w/o Jerusalem apostles

24. Saul’s Mission

- i. The Spirit left Jerusalem (ch. 8), and now given by grace in Damascus

- ii. The Holy Ghost is working a mystery here – w/o Israel, law, covenants

- **3. Acts 9:19-23 – Saul Strengthened**

24. Saul’s Mission

- a. 9:19-23 – Saul is strengthened not just physically, but spiritually here
  - **Acts 9.19 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.
  - **Acts 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.
  - **Acts 9.21 (1611KJB)** – But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?
  - **Acts 9.22 (1611KJB)** – But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.
  - **Acts 9.23 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsel to kill him.

24. Saul’s Mission

- b. 9:20-22 - What did Saul preach? “Son of God” “this is very Christ”?

- i. Don’t miss forest for trees Paul’s gospel begins with Christ Romans 1, Philippians 2:10
  - **Philippians 2.10 (1611KJB)** – That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

- ii. Acts records Paul’s ministry of Christ toward Israel – Romans 15:16-20
  - **Romans 15.16 (1611KJB)** –That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
  - **Romans 15.17 (1611KJB)** – I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
  - **Romans 15.18 (1611KJB)** – For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
  - **Romans 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
  - **Romans 15.20 (1611KJB)** – Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

- iii. Paul did not preach Peter’s kingdom apostleship nor covenant message

- c. 9:23 - Saul spent time in Arabia during this time of strengthening - Galatians 1:13-17
  - **Galatians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – For yee haue heard of my couuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:
  - **Galatians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
  - **Galatians 1.15 (1611KJB)** – But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,
  - **Galatians 1.16 (1611KJB)** – To reueale his sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:
  - **Galatians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

- i. **A good guess** – the Holy Ghost led him there like Jesus, Moses, Elijah

- ii. **“after… many days”** +3 years Jesus crucified, +3 months Moses in a basket

- **4. Acts 9:24-31 – Saul’s Brief Visit in Jerusalem**

- a. “and when” … His visit to Jerusalem at least 3 years later for 2 weeks – Galatians 1:18-24
  - **Galatians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.
  - **Galatians 1.19 (1611KJB)** – But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.
  - **Galatians 1.20 (1611KJB)** – Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.
  - **Galatians 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,
  - **Galatians 1.22 (1611KJB)** – And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
  - **Galatians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once hee destroyed.
  - **Galatians 1.24 (1611KJB)** – And they glorified God in me.

24. Saul’s Mission

- b. “there were all afraid… but Barnabas” – he saw none save Peter and James

- i. Saul was the last to see Jesus by this time – 1 Corinthians 15:8
  - **1 Corinthians 15.8 (1611KJB)** – And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

- c. Why go to Jerusalem? To join the disciples, visit the temple, preach - Romans 10:1
  - **Romans 10.1 (1611KJB)** – Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

- i. Paul continued to learn and Jesus was his teacher – Acts 22:17-21
  - **Acts 22.17 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,
  - **Acts 22.18 (1611KJB)** – And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.
  - **Acts 22.19 (1611KJB)** – And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee.
  - **Acts 22.20 (1611KJB)** – And when þe blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.
  - **Acts 22.21 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

- d. Tarsus is in Syria & Cilicia where Saul ministered to Gentiles –Galatians 1:21, Acts 15:23
  - **Galatians 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;
  - **Acts 15.23 (1611KJB)** – And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

- e. 9:31 - “Then had the churches rest” – Peace as a result of Saul’s salvation by grace
  - **Acts 9.31 (1611KJB)** – Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

- **Why Paul Was Baptized**

- 1. The Lord told him to obey Ananias (Acts 9:6,12)
  - **Acts 9.6 (1611KJB)** – And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
  - **Acts 9.12 (1611KJB)** – And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

- 2. Ananias was a minister of water baptism devout according to the law (Acts 22:13, 16)
  - **Acts 22.13 (1611KJB)** – Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.
  - **Acts 22.16 (1611KJB)** – And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

- 3. Water baptism was how Jews expressed cleansing from past wrongs or uncleanness

- 4. Water baptism was how the remnant identified those converted to Jesus

- 5. Water baptism was how the remnant secured remission of sins

- 6. Saul was blameless as touching the law, why would he resist? (Phil 3:6)
  - **Philippians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

- 7. God knew it would be a testimony to Israel of Saul’s consistent sincerity and obedience to the law Acts 22:16
  - **Acts 22.16 (1611KJB)** – And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

- 8. God knew it would help the twelve apostles of the kingdom accept his conversion

- 9. Being saved merely three days, Christ had not yet revealed every detail of the mystery

- 10. Christ appeared to Paul many times after (Acts 26:16), and gave specific instructions to cease baptizing after his apostleship was given the right hand of fellowship from the Jerusalem apostles and baptism became a contention in Corinth – 1 Corinthians 1:17, Acts 18:9
  - **1 Corinthians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
  - **Acts 18.9 – (1611KJB)** - Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

24. Saul’s Mission - Why Paul Was Baptized

- Saul was a Hebrew of the Hebrews, zealous of the law, desiring to be blameless, and had been recently and suddenly convinced of his sins, uncleanness, and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ.

24. Saul’s Mission - Why Paul Was Baptized

- Water baptism was the natural step for anyone at that time in his condition.
- Paul’s salvation and ministry is a pattern, but the ministry of Ananias is not.

- Ananias did the right thing according to what the Lord instructed him, and Saul did the right thing according to what he knew and how he had been instructed.

- There was no dispensation of grace, nor minister of the gospel of the grace of God before the Lord chose Paul.

- Today, we live under the dispensation of grace with the knowledge of the mystery of Christ from scripture, and with preachers who should know better than to repeat the baptisms of the past instruction of Jewish dispensations.

Lesson 25 - Acts of the Apostles 9:31-43

- **Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits**

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- **Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits**
  - **Acts 9.31 (1611KJB)** – Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.
  - **Acts 9.32 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.
  - **Acts 9.33 (1611KJB)** – And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.
  - **Acts 9.34 (1611KJB)** – And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
  - **Acts 9.35 (1611KJB)** – And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.
  - **Acts 9.36 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deeds, which she did.
  - **Acts 9.37 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whome when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.
  - **Acts 9.38 (1611KJB)** – And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.
  - **Acts 9.39 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.
  - **Acts 9.40 (1611KJB)** – But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.
  - **Acts 9.41 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints & widowes, presented her aliue.
  - **Acts 9.42 (1611KJB)** – And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.
  - **Acts 9.43 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

- **1. Apostolic Authority in Acts**

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- a. Acts: Peter and Paul apostleship/authority reversal was taking place

- b. The dispensational change is gradual: it takes time for things to happen.

25. Peter's Three Miraculous Visits

- c. Peter leading the twelve – Matt 16:19; 19:27-29; Acts 1:15, 2:14, 37; 5:3, 29
  - **Matthew 16.19 (1611KJB)** – And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.
  - **Matthew 19.27 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
  - **Matthew 19.29 (1611KJB)** – And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.
  - **Acts 1.15 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)
  - **Acts 2.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, & all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:
  - **Acts 2.37 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?
  - **Acts 5.3 (1611KJB)** – But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?
  - **Acts 5.29 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and saide, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

- d. Paul saw only Peter and James in Jerusalem 3yrs 2 wks after Damascus –Galatians 1:19
  - **Galatians 1.19 (1611KJB)** – But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

- e. This James was the Lord’s brother – Matt 13:55, Acts 1:14
  - **Matthew 13.55 (1611KJB)** – Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?
  - **Acts 1.14 (1611KJB)** – These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethen.

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- f. James’ authority shows a kingdom postponed – Acts 12:17, 15:19,Galatians 2:9, 2:11-14
  - **Acts 12.17 (1611KJB)** – But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
  - **Acts 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
  - **Galatians 2.11 (1611KJB)** – But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
  - **Galatians 2.12 (1611KJB)** – For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcisiō.
  - **Galatians 2.13 (1611KJB)** – And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.
  - **Galatians 2.14 (1611KJB)** – But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them al, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

- **2. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits – Aeneas, Dorcas, Cornelius**

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- a. Miracles validate the man, his mission, and message

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- i. The man: Peter; His mission: to Israel; His message: prophesied kingdom

- b. The visits follow Philip’s path in Acts 8:40 and the Holy Ghost leaving Jerusalem

- c. This is James 5:14-15 in action: the sick, the dead, and the sinner (Gentile)
  - **James 5.14 (1611KJB)** – Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:
  - **James 5.15 (1611KJB)** – And the prayer of Faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

- **3. Acts 9:32-35 – Aeneas’ Loss of Power**
  - **Acts 9.32 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.
  - **Acts 9.33 (1611KJB)** – And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.
  - **Acts 9.34 (1611KJB)** – And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
  - **Acts 9.35 (1611KJB)** – And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- a. Aeneas is in Lydda in Judaea, but out of Jerusalem

- b. What plagued him? Palsy is a loss of power, a loss of function in part – Romans 11:25
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

- c. **“eight years”** - what happened eight years since? Israel is crippled

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- d. Christ is there to make him whole. Recall he did it before in Luke 5:17-26
  - **Luke 5.17 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.
  - **Luke 5.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
  - **Luke 5.19 (1611KJB)** – And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, & let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.
  - **Luke 5.20 (1611KJB)** – And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.
  - **Luke 5.21 (1611KJB)** – And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?
  - **Luke 5.22 (1611KJB)** – But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, saide vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?
  - **Luke 5.23 (1611KJB)** – Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?
  - **Luke 5.24 (1611KJB)** – But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and go into thine house.
  - **Luke 5.25 (1611KJB)** – And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.
  - **Luke 5.26 (1611KJB)** – And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- e. Jesus heals a centurion with palsy to indicate the depravity of Israel – Matt 8:5-13
  - **Matthew 8.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,
  - **Matthew 8.6 (1611KJB)** – And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.
  - **Matthew 8.7 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.
  - **Matthew 8.8 (1611KJB)** – The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.
  - **Matthew 8.9 (1611KJB)** – For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.
  - **Matthew 8.10 (1611KJB)** – When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Uerely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
  - **Matthew 8.11 (1611KJB)** – And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shal sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:
  - **Matthew 8.12 (1611KJB)** – But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.
  - **Matthew 8.13 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the self same houre.

- f. What does Christ do? He supplies power where it is needed/wanted

- **4. Acts 9:36-43 – Dorcas’ Death under Good Deeds**
  - **Acts 9.36 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deeds, which she did.
  - **Acts 9.37 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whome when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.
  - **Acts 9.38 (1611KJB)** – And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.
  - **Acts 9.39 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.
  - **Acts 9.40 (1611KJB)** – But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.
  - **Acts 9.41 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints & widowes, presented her aliue.
  - **Acts 9.42 (1611KJB)** – And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.
  - **Acts 9.43 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

- a. Joppa is where people leave Israel on boats – like Jonah 1:1-3
  - **Jonah 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Now the word of the Lord came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,
  - **Jonah 1.2 (1611KJB)** – Arise, goe to Nineueh that great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.
  - **Jonah 1.3 (1611KJB)** – But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the Lord, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

- b. What plagued her? She did good works, and died anyway…

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- i. Jerusalem claimed good works, but dies without Christ

- ii. There is life in Joppa for the disciples who die doing good – John 11:25
  - **John 11.25 (1611KJB)** – Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: hee that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

- c. Peter had power to raise from the dead as Jesus gave him – John 11:41-42, 14:12
  - **John 11.41 (1611KJB)** – Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.
  - **John 11.42 (1611KJB)** – And I knewe that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
  - **John 14.12 (1611KJB)** – Uerely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the works that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- d. The raising of the damsel by Jesus - Mark 5:22-24, 34-43
  - **Mark 5.22 (1611KJB)** – And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feete,
  - **Mark 5.23 (1611KJB)** – And besought him greatly, saying, My litle daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.
  - **Mark 5.24 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
  - **Mark 5.34 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
  - **Mark 5.35 (1611KJB)** – While hee yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?
  - **Mark 5.36 (1611KJB)** – Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.
  - **Mark 5.37 (1611KJB)** – And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, & Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.
  - **Mark 5.38 (1611KJB)** – And hee commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
  - **Mark 5.39 (1611KJB)** – And when he was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.
  - **Mark 5.40 (1611KJB)** – And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.
  - **Mark 5.41 (1611KJB)** – And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.
  - **Mark 5.42 (1611KJB)** – And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.
  - **Mark 5.43 (1611KJB)** – And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

- **5. Acts 10:1-8 – Cornelius’ Devotion Greater than Israel**
  - **Acts 10.1 (1611KJB)** – There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of þe band called the Italian band,
  - **Acts 10.2 (1611KJB)** – A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.
  - **Acts 10.3 (1611KJB)** – He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him Cornelius.
  - **Acts 10.4 (1611KJB)** – And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.
  - **Acts 10.5 (1611KJB)** – And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose sirname is Peter.
  - **Acts 10.6 (1611KJB)** – Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.
  - **Acts 10.7 (1611KJB)** – And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.
  - **Acts 10.8 (1611KJB)** – And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- a. Jesus healed, rose from the dead, and granted Gentiles blessing before Israel, too.

25. Peter’s Three Miraculous Visits

- b. Another centurion received a blessing by faith – Luke 7:1-10; Luke 7:11-17
  - **Luke 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Now when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, hee entred into Capernaum.
  - **Luke 7.2 (1611KJB)** – And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.
  - **Luke 7.3 (1611KJB)** – And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.
  - **Luke 7.4 (1611KJB)** – And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whome hee should doe this.
  - **Luke 7.5 (1611KJB)** – For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.
  - **Luke 7.6 (1611KJB)** – Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.
  - **Luke 7.7 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a worde, and my seruant shall bee healed.
  - **Luke 7.8 (1611KJB)** – For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.
  - **Luke 7.9 (1611KJB)** – When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and saide vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
  - **Luke 7.10 (1611KJB)** – And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.
  - **Luke 7.11 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.
  - **Luke 7.12 (1611KJB)** – Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.
  - **Luke 7.13 (1611KJB)** – And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and saide vnto her, Weepe not.
  - **Luke 7.14 (1611KJB)** – And hee came and touched the beere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.
  - **Luke 7.15 (1611KJB)** – And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.
  - **Luke 7.16 (1611KJB)** – And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.
  - **Luke 7.17 (1611KJB)** – And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

- c. Cornelius is a Gentile, but had faith not found in Israel: fearing God– Acts 10:1-4
  - **Acts 10.1 (1611KJB)** – There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of þe band called the Italian band,
  - **Acts 10.2 (1611KJB)** – A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.
  - **Acts 10.3 (1611KJB)** – He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him Cornelius.
  - **Acts 10.4 (1611KJB)** – And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

- d. What plagued him? He was devout, but was Gentile so God never was sent to him

- e. Cornelius will show that believing Gentiles receive Spirit before unbelieving Jews

Lesson 26 - Acts of the Apostles 10:1-35

- **Peter Sent to a Gentile**

- # 1. Acts 10 – Introduction

26. Peter Sent to a Gentile

- a. Acts goes from Peter (Acts 1-8) to Paul/Peter (Mid-Acts) to Paul (Acts 16-28)

- b. Peter going to a Gentile is a common objection to a Mid-Acts Pauline foundation
  - i. It is a poor objection – objections must be found in Acts 1-8, not mid-Acts.
  - ii. New and simple believers stumble and fall over Acts 10, read slowly.
  - iii. Any mystery truth due to God’s change, anything Israel due to Acts being a record of Israel’s rejection of the kingdom, apostles, and Holy Ghost.

26. Peter Sent to a Gentile

- c. Luke 7:1-10 records a Centurion (like Cornelius) getting blessed… why?
  - **Luke 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Now when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, hee entred into Capernaum.
  - **Luke 7.2 (1611KJB)** – And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.
  - **Luke 7.3 (1611KJB)** – And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.
  - **Luke 7.4 (1611KJB)** – And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whome hee should doe this.
  - **Luke 7.5 (1611KJB)** – For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.
  - **Luke 7.6 (1611KJB)** – Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.
  - **Luke 7.7 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a worde, and my seruant shall bee healed.
  - **Luke 7.8 (1611KJB)** – For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.
  - **Luke 7.9 (1611KJB)** – When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and saide vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
  - **Luke 7.10 (1611KJB)** – And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

- d. Peter went to a Gentile. So did Jesus, Paul did first, and it was to show Peter things.

- **2. Acts 10:1-8 – A Devout Gentile**
  - **Acts 10.1 (1611KJB)** – There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of þe band called the Italian band,
  - **Acts 10.2 (1611KJB)** – A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.
  - **Acts 10.3 (1611KJB)** – He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him Cornelius.
  - **Acts 10.4 (1611KJB)** – And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.
  - **Acts 10.5 (1611KJB)** – And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose sirname is Peter.
  - **Acts 10.6 (1611KJB)** – Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.
  - **Acts 10.7 (1611KJB)** – And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.
  - **Acts 10.8 (1611KJB)** – And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

- a. Cornelius from Italy (Rome?) as are others in his group – 10:1
  - **Acts 10.1 (1611KJB)** – There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of þe band called the Italian band,

- b. Cornelius not any Gentile, but a Gentile devout to Israel’s God – 10:2, 22, 30
  - **Acts 10.2 (1611KJB)** – A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.
  - **Acts 10.22 (1611KJB)** – And they saide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.
  - **Acts 10.30 (1611KJB)** – And Cornelius said, Foure daies agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

- c. Cornelius is not a pattern for the church as Paul was (a sinner saved by grace)

- d. An angel told him to fetch Peter, before telling Peter (backwards?) – 10:3-8
  - **Acts 10.3 (1611KJB)** – He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him Cornelius.
  - **Acts 10.4 (1611KJB)** – And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.
  - **Acts 10.5 (1611KJB)** – And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose sirname is Peter.
  - **Acts 10.6 (1611KJB)** – Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.
  - **Acts 10.7 (1611KJB)** – And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.
  - **Acts 10.8 (1611KJB)** – And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

- e. Peter is in the house of Simon the tanner (a despised profession) – 10:6
  - **Acts 10.6 (1611KJB)** – Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

- **3. Acts 10:9-20 – Peter’s Vision**

26. Peter Sent to a Gentile

- a. The vision is clear… but the meaning betrays Peter’s understanding – 10:9-16
  - **Acts 10.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.
  - **Acts 10.10 (1611KJB)** – And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,
  - **Acts 10.11 (1611KJB)** – And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:
  - **Acts 10.12 (1611KJB)** – Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.
  - **Acts 10.13 (1611KJB)** – And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.
  - **Acts 10.14 (1611KJB)** – But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.
  - **Acts 10.15 (1611KJB)** – And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
  - **Acts 10.16 (1611KJB)** – This was done thrise: & the vessel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

- b. **“Not so, Lord”** - Peter had to be convinced against his will – thrice, no four.

- c. 10:14 – **“I have never”** – What is Peter practicing before here? The law.
  - **Acts 10.14 (1611KJB)** – But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

- d. 10:17 – After the vision, Peter doubts (do you?)
  - **Acts 10.17 (1611KJB)** – Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

- e. 10:19-22 - God is doing the teaching, everyone else is learning.
  - **Acts 10.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.
  - **Acts 10.20 (1611KJB)** – Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.
  - **Acts 10.21 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
  - **Acts 10.22 (1611KJB)** – And they saide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

- **4. Acts 10:24-35 – What God Showed Peter**
  - **Acts 10.24 (1611KJB)** – And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.
  - **Acts 10.25 (1611KJB)** – And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.
  - **Acts 10.26 (1611KJB)** – But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.
  - **Acts 10.27 (1611KJB)** – And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.
  - **Acts 10.28 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.
  - **Acts 10.29 (1611KJB)** – Therfore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

26. Peter Sent to a Gentile

- **4. Acts 10:24-35 – What God Showed Peter**
  - **Acts 10.24 (1611KJB)** – And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.
  - **Acts 10.25 (1611KJB)** – And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.
  - **Acts 10.26 (1611KJB)** – But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.
  - **Acts 10.27 (1611KJB)** – And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.
  - **Acts 10.28 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.
  - **Acts 10.29 (1611KJB)** – Therfore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me. **Acts 10.30 (1611KJB)** – And Cornelius said, Foure daies agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,
  - **Acts 10.31 (1611KJB)** – And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
  - **Acts 10.32 (1611KJB)** – Send therfore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose sirname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he cōmeth, shall speake vnto thee.
  - **Acts 10.33 (1611KJB)** – Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all heere present before God, to heare all things that are cōmanded thee of God.
  - **Acts 10.34 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth I perceiue þ God is no respecter of persons:
  - **Acts 10.35 (1611KJB)** – But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

- a. 10:25-26 – Cornelius worships Peter and he refuses (no Pope’s pattern today)
  - **Acts 10.25 (1611KJB)** – And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.
  - **Acts 10.26 (1611KJB)** – But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

- b. 10:28 – **“it is an unlawful thing”** – acc. to Matt 10:5-6, Mark 7:27, Acts 1:8, 3:25-26
  - **Acts 10.28 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.
  - **Matthew 10.5 (1611KJB)** – These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
  - **Matthew 10.6 (1611KJB)** – But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
  - **Mark 7.27 (1611KJB)** – But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
  - **Acts 3.25 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.
  - **Acts 3.26 (1611KJB)** – Unto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

- c. **“but God”** – He learns not to call any man common/unclean, which means before?
  - i. When did God show him this? Yesterday! When did Paul get saved? ...

- d. **“for what intent…”** – Peter has no idea why he is there.

- e. 10:31 **-“prayer is heard”, “alms in remembrance”** - a covenant operation - Ge 12:3
  - **Acts 10.31 (1611KJB)** – And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
  - **Genesis 12.3 (1611KJB)** – And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him, that curseth thee: and in thee shal all families of the earth be blessed.

- f. 10:33 – **“well done”** - Cornelius said I obeyed, and it is good that Peter obeyed…
  - **Acts 10.33 (1611KJB)** – Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all heere present before God, to heare all things that are cōmanded thee of God.
    - i. They are both obedient to God, unlike the unfaithful nation of Israel.

- g. 10:34-35 – **“no respecter of persons”** – Israel had a special position, but now we see it being set aside for the sake of a Gentile that has greater faith than Israel.
  - **Acts 10.34 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth I perceiue þt God is no respecter of persons:
  - **Acts 10.35 (1611KJB)** – But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

- h. What are the conditions of his acceptance?
  - 1) Fear him,
  - 2) work righteousness.

Lesson 27 - Acts of the Apostles 10:35-48

- **Peter’s Message to Cornelius**

- # 1. A Mystery Reminder

27. Peter’s Message to Cornelius

- a. Peter did not teach Paul’s pattern to Cornelius. Cornelius followed Peter’s pattern.

- b. Ignorance of what is the mystery of Christ leads to misinterpreting Acts 10

- c. It’s not merely salvation, forgiveness, Jesus died and rose again, Gentile blessing

- d. It is the new creature, the Body of Christ, formed by those saved freely by His grace without the law, Israel, or covenants (i.e. thru faith in Christ’s finished cross work)

- e. Not one chapter in this record of Israel’s fall is written to focus on mystery doctrine

- **2. Acts 10:34-38 – An Old Message**

- a. **"no respecter of persons"** – Not new: Deuteronomy 1:17, 10:17, Pro 24:23, John 7:24 Jam 2:9
  - **Deuteronomy 1.17 (1611KJB)** – Ye shall not respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small aswell as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgment is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.
  - **Deuteronomy 10.17 (1611KJB)** – For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.
  - **Proverbs 24.23 (1611KJB)** – These things also belong to the wise: It is not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.Isa
  - **John 7.24 (1611KJB)** – Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.
  - **James 2.9 (1611KJB)** – But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

- b. 10:35 – Israel is not accepted having no fear or righteous work - (contrast Titus 3:5)
  - **Acts 10.35 (1611KJB)** – But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.
  - **Titus 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

- c. 10:36 – **"sent unto the children of Israel"** – Matt 15:24, John 1:11, Romans 15:8
  - **Acts 10.36 (1611KJB)** – The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)
  - **Matthew 15.24 (1611KJB)** – But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
  - **John 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

27. Peter's Message to Cornelius

- d. **"preaching peace"** – This is kingdom peace - Isaiah 9:6-7, 32:15-17, Luke 1:79, 10:5-9
  - **Isaiah 9.6 (1611KJB)** – For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shalbe vpon his shoulder: and his name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.
  - **Isaiah 9.7 (1611KJB)** – Of the increase of his gouernment and peace there shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid & vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.
  - **Isaiah 32.15 (1611KJB)** – Untill the spirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.
  - **Isaiah 32.17 (1611KJB)** – And the worke of righteousnesse shalbe peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for euer.
  - **Luke 1.79 (1611KJB)** – To giue light to them that sit in darknes, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
  - **Luke 10.5 (1611KJB)** – And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace bee to this house.
  - **Luke 10.6 (1611KJB)** – And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.
  - **Luke 10.7 (1611KJB)** – And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.
  - **Luke 10.8 (1611KJB)** – And into whatsoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:
  - **Luke 10.9 (1611KJB)** – And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

- e. 10:37 – How did they know? It’s not new. Where? Judaea/Galilee. When? Mark 1:14
  - **Acts 10.37 (1611KJB)** – That word (I say) you knowe which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:
  - **Mark 1.14 (1611KJB)** – Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God,

- f. 10:38 – God’s anointing of Jesus with the Holy Ghost - Mark 1:8-10
  - **Acts 10.38 (1611KJB)** – How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.
  - **Mark 1.8 (1611KJB)** – I indeed haue baptized you with water: but hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.
  - **Mark 1.9 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe in those daies, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.
  - **Mark 1.10 (1611KJB)** – And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

- g. The Hebrew apostles message always hearkens back to MMLJ – 1John 1:1, 2:3,7
  - **1 John 1.1 (1611KJB)** – That which was from þe beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.
  - **1 John 2.3 (1611KJB)** – And hereby wee doe knowe that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.
  - **1 John 2.7 (1611KJB)** – Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

- h. Jesus did good, did miracles, and proved he was Christ, God with him

- i. This message is the same message Peter preached at Pentecost – Acts 2:22-24
  - **Acts 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:
  - **Acts 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and slaine:
  - **Acts 2.24 (1611KJB)** – Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that hee should be holden of it.

- **3. Acts 10:39-43 – Witnesses of His Death and Resurrection**
  - **Acts 10.39 (1611KJB)** – And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,
  - **Acts 10.40 (1611KJB)** – Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,
  - **Acts 10.41 (1611KJB)** – Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.
  - **Acts 10.42 (1611KJB)** – And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.
  - **Acts 10.43 (1611KJB)** – To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

27. Peter’s Message to Cornelius

- a. Study tip: Don’t read back into the past what has not yet been revealed.

- b. 10:39 - **“Witnesses of all things”** – What things? The things in 10:38 not Acts 9
  - **Acts 10.39 (1611KJB)** – And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,
  - **Acts 10.38 (1611KJB)** – How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

- c. **“they slew and hanged”** - The death of Christ was to Israel’s shame / condemnation

- d. The death and resurrection of Christ was prophesied – Luke 18:31, Acts 2:31,36, 3:18
  - **Luke 18.31 (1611KJB)** – In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.
  - **Acts 2.31 (1611KJB)** – He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
  - **Acts 2.36 (1611KJB)** – Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

- e. **"witnesses chosen"** – John 6:70, 15:16; Acts 1:8, 1:22, 2:32, 3:15, 4:33
  - **John 6.70 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
  - **John 15.16 (1611KJB)** – Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
  - **Acts 1.22 (1611KJB)** – Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.
  - **Acts 2.32 (1611KJB)** – This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.
  - **Acts 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.
  - **Acts 4.33 (1611KJB)** – And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

27. Peter’s Message to Cornelius

- f. Chosen for what purpose? Peter chosen to rule, Paul to reveal –Ephesians 3:1-11
  - **Ephesians 3.1 (1611KJB)** – For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
  - **Ephesians 3.2 (1611KJB)** – If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:
  - **Ephesians 3.3 (1611KJB)** – How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,
  - **Ephesians 3.4 (1611KJB)** – Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)
  - **Ephesians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
  - **Ephesians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
  - **Ephesians 3.7 (1611KJB)** – Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.
  - **Ephesians 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Unto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
  - **Ephesians 3.9 (1611KJB)** – And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
  - **Ephesians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the church, the manifold wisedome of God,
  - **Ephesians 3.11 (1611KJB)** – According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

- g. **"eat and drink with him"** – Jesus has a fleshly body … –Luke 24:36-43
  - **Luke 24.36 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and sayeth vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.
  - **Luke 24.37 (1611KJB)** – But they were terrified, and afrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.
  - **Luke 24.38 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?
  - **Luke 24.39 (1611KJB)** – Beholde my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.
  - **Luke 24.40 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his handes and his feete.
  - **Luke 24.41 (1611KJB)** – And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee saide vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?
  - **Luke 24.42 (1611KJB)** – And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.
  - **Luke 24.43 (1611KJB)** – And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

- h. Jesus told them to speak what the prophets said, when? Luke 24:44-49
  - **Luke 24.44 (1611KJB)** – And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, þt all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, & in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.
  - **Luke 24.45 (1611KJB)** – Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,
  - **Luke 24.46 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto them, Thus it is written, & thus it behoued Christ to suffer, & to rise from the dead the third day:
  - **Luke 24.47 (1611KJB)** – And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.
  - **Luke 24.48 (1611KJB)** – And yee are witnesses of these things.
  - **Luke 24.49 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

27. Peter’s Message to Cornelius

- i. The message: Jesus is Judge of all, prophecy of Christ, forgiveness in his name

27. Peter’s Message to Cornelius

- j. None of this is the mystery of Christ… but what happens next is new.

- **4. Acts 10:44-48 – A Holy Ghost Interruption**
  - **Acts 10.44 (1611KJB)** – ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
  - **Acts 10.45 (1611KJB)** – And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 10.46 (1611KJB)** – For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,
  - **Acts 10.47 (1611KJB)** – Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as wee?
  - **Acts 10.48 (1611KJB)** – And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

- a. What followed the preaching of Jesus as Christ? Luke 24:49, Acts 2:33, 38
  - **Luke 24.49 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.
  - **Acts 2.33 (1611KJB)** – Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

- b. They heard and believed, but then God acted, NOT Peter – Acts 8:14-17
  - **Acts 8.14 (1611KJB)** – Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.
  - **Acts 8.15 (1611KJB)** – Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 8.16 (1611KJB)** – (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)
  - **Acts 8.17 (1611KJB)** – Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

- c. Tongues are sign to the unbeliever – Here a sign was given to the circumcision.

- d. God interrupted Peter’s message! - Acts 11:15, and he has to tell the brethren.
  - **Acts 11.15 (1611KJB)** – And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

Lesson 28 - Acts of the Apostles 11:1-18

- **Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision**

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- **1. Acts 10 - Review**

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- a. Peter was told to go **“doubting nothing”** - Why would he change his message?

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- b. John preached baptism … this not a mystery – Mark 1:4, Acts 10:37, 1 Corinthians 1:17
  - **Mark 1.4 (1611KJB)** – Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.
  - **Acts 10.37 (1611KJB)** – That word (I say) you knowe which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- b. John preached baptism … this not a mystery – Mark 1:4, Acts 10:37, 1 Corinthians 1:17
  - **Mark 1.4 (1611KJB)** – Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.
  - **Acts 10.37 (1611KJB)** – That word (I say) you knowe which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- c. Peter’s message was from John the Baptist to Pentecost… but was interrupted.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- d. They heard and believed, but then God acted, **NOT** Peter – Acts 8:14-17
  - **Acts 8.14 (1611KJB)** – Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.
  - **Acts 8.15 (1611KJB)** – Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 8.16 (1611KJB)** – (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)
  - **Acts 8.17 (1611KJB)** – Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- e. Tongues are sign to the unbeliever - Mark 16:16, 1 Corinthians 14:22
  - **Mark 16.16 (1611KJB)** – He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.
  - **1 Corinthians 14.22 (1611KJB)** – Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- f. Those not knowing something here (and later) are the circumcision – Acts 11:4, 15
  - **Acts 11.4 (1611KJB)** – But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,
  - **Acts 11.15 (1611KJB)** – And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- g. Cornelius’ conversion is out of order – like what God was doing with Israel

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- h. God interrupted Peter’s message! - Acts 11:15, and he has to tell the brethren.
  - **Acts 11.15 (1611KJB)** - And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

- **2. Acts 11:1-4 – Contention with Apostles of the Circumcision**
  - **Acts 11.1 (1611KJB)** – And the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.
  - **Acts 11.2 (1611KJB)** – And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,
  - **Acts 11.3 (1611KJB)** – Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, & didst eate with them.
  - **Acts 11.4 (1611KJB)** – But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- a. The apostles and brethren in Judaea for some years waiting for a kingdom.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- b. The contention: Peter went in to men uncircumcised and ate with them.
  - i. How many uncircumcised were there in Acts 2:46? None.
    - **Acts 2.46 (1611KJB)** – And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,
  - ii. Why did they contend if Gentiles were part of their commission?

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- c. It is said (wrongly) **“Peter opened the door of the church to Gentiles with his keys”**
  - i. The Gentiles were not offered the Body of Christ, but the Christ, King, Judge
  - ii. Peter did not know what was going on in Acts 10. God did it all.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- d. What was their issue with circumcision? They were mighty in it - Galatians 2:7
  - **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

28. Peter's Defense to the Circumcision

- i. Covenant of circumcision - Genesis 22:17-18, Isaiah 49:6, Zech 8:22, Mark 7:27
  - **Genesis 22.17 (1611KJB)** – That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.
  - **Genesis 22.18 (1611KJB)** – And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.
  - **Isaiah 49.6 (1611KJB)** – And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.
  - **Zechariah 8.22 (1611KJB)** – Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the Lord of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.
  - **Mark 7.27 (1611KJB)** – But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.

28. Peter's Defense to the Circumcision

- ii. Gospel of the circumcision - Acts 3:25-26, 10:35+, Romans 15:8
  - **Acts 3.25 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.
  - **Acts 3.26 (1611KJB)** – Unto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.
  - **Acts 10.35 (1611KJB)** – But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- iii. This was not the next step of the kingdom, Israel was not yet saved.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- iv. Gentiles to be blessed thru Israel. Israel is fallen, so Pete was sent to one.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- v. Cornelius sought God diligently, unlike Israel – Hebrews 11:6
  - **Hebrews 11.6 (1611KJB)** – But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- **3. Acts 11:5-18 – Peter’s Explanation**
  - **Acts 11.5 (1611KJB)** – I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.
  - **Acts 11.6 (1611KJB)** – Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.
  - **Acts 11.7 (1611KJB)** – And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.
  - **Acts 11.8 (1611KJB)** – But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.
  - **Acts 11.9 (1611KJB)** – But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
  - **Acts 11.10 (1611KJB)** – And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- **3. Acts 11:5-18 – Peter’s Explanation**
  - **Acts 11.11 (1611KJB)** – And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.
  - **Acts 11.12 (1611KJB)** – And the spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:
  - **Acts 11.13 (1611KJB)** – And he shewed vs how hee had seene an Angell in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose sirname is Peter:
  - **Acts 11.14 (1611KJB)** – Who shall tell thee words, wherby thou, and all thy house shal be saued.
  - **Acts 11.15 (1611KJB)** – And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.
  - **Acts 11.16 (1611KJB)** – Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeede baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 11.17 (1611KJB)** – Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?
  - **Acts 11.18 (1611KJB)** – When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

28. Peter's Defense to the Circumcision

- a. **"call not thou common"** = profane. God says they are sanctified – Acts 15:7-9
  - **Acts 15.7 (1611KJB)** – And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the worde of the Gospel, and beleeue.
  - **Acts 15.8 (1611KJB)** – And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnes, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,
  - **Acts 15.9 (1611KJB)** – And put no difference between vs & them, purifying their hearts by faith.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- b. God gave Cornelius an uncommon position above unbelieving fallen Israel

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- c. Peter did not learn the mystery of 1 Corinthians 12:13,Ephesians 2:15,Ephesians 3, or Romans 3-8
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB**) – For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.
  - **Ephesians 2.15 (1611KJB)** – Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Lawe of Commandements conteined in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one newe man, so making peace.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- d. Peter learns what is the result of Israel’s failure - Romans 2:11-26
  - **Romans 2.11 (1611KJB)** – For there is no respect of persons with God.
  - **Romans 2.12 (1611KJB)** – For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shalbe iudged by the Law.
  - **Romans 2.13 (1611KJB)** – (For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified;
  - **Romans 2.14 (1611KJB)** – For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,
  - **Romans 2.15 (1611KJB)** – Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:
  - **Romans 2.16 (1611KJB)** – In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.
  - **Romans 2.17 (1611KJB)** – Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:
  - **Romans 2.18 (1611KJB)** – And knowest his will, and approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- d. Peter learns what is the result of Israel’s failure - Romans 2:11-26
  - **Romans 2.19 (1611KJB)** – And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse:
  - **Romans 2.20 (1611KJB)** – An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:
  - **Romans 2.21 (1611KJB)** – Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?
  - **Romans 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?
  - **Romans 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?
  - **Romans 2.24 (1611KJB)** – For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:
  - **Romans 2.25 (1611KJB)** – For Circumcision verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.
  - **Romans 2.26 (1611KJB)** – Therefore, if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- e. Peter’s defense: **“what was I, that I could withstand God?”**

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- i. This was not their great commission, nor their normal operation.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- ii. There’s no scriptural record of Pete going to Gentiles again. Acts 11:19, 15:7
  - **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.
  - **Acts 15.7 (1611KJB)** – And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the worde of the Gospel, and beleeue.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- f. **“on us at the beginning”** – of their ministry at Pentecost

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- g. **“then, I remembered… John”** – Matt 3:11 - This is not mystery information
  - **Matthew 3.11 (1611KJB)** – I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- h. **“they glorified God”** – God’s blessing to Gentiles was acc. to prophecy – Romans 15:8+
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- i. The circumcision acknowledges God also grants Gentiles repentance foreshadow

28. Peter’s Defense to the Circumcision

- j. Paul: pattern of God’s grace. Peter: pattern of submitting to God’s changing work

Lesson 29 - Acts of the Apostles 11:18-30

- **From Jerusalem to Antioch**

- **1. Acts 11:19-21 – The Lord Received in Antioch (Syria)**
  - **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.
  - **Acts 11.20 (1611KJB)** – And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.
  - **Acts 11.21 (1611KJB)** – And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- a. The state of the Pentecost church: 1) scattered, 2) preaching, 3) to Jews only

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- b. 11:20 – **“and”** or **“but”** (warning: beware subtle changes, don’t change a word)
  - **Acts 11.20 (1611KJB)** – And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- c. 11:20 narrows 11:19 (1) Jews from Cyprus/Cyrene (2) preaching (3) to Grecians
  - **Acts 11.20 (1611KJB)** – And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.
  - **Acts 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

- d. What is a Grecian? **“far”** - Joel 3:6, Grecian vs. Hebrews Acts 6:1, Jews – Acts 9:29
  - **Joel 3.6 (1611KJB)** – The children also of Iudah and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.
  - **Acts 6.1 (1611KJB)** – And in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.
  - **Acts 9.29 (1611KJB)** – And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- i. Acts 2:8-11 – The issue is where they're from (home) and language
  - **Acts 2.8 (1611KJB)** – And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?
  - **Acts 2.9 (1611KJB)** – Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
  - **Acts 2.10 (1611KJB)** – Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,
  - **Acts 2.11 (1611KJB)** – Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

- ii. To scattered and Grecians the Hebrew epistles are written – Jam 1:1, 1Pet
  - **James 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Iames a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
  - **1 Peter 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Peter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattred thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- e. The point is not Grecian or Greek or Gentile, but - **“a great number”** in Antioch

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- f. Where are they? Syria. Who was first was being reversed - Mark 7:26-27
  - **Mark 7.26 (1611KJB)** – (The woman was a Greek: a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.
  - **Mark 7.27 (1611KJB)** – But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.

- **2. Acts 11:22-24 – Barnabas Sent to Antioch**
  - **Acts 11.22 (1611KJB)** – And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.
  - **Acts 11.23 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that hee should goe as farre as Antioch.
  - **Acts 11.24 (1611KJB)** – For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- a. **“come unto the ears”** – They are hearing many things lately –Galatians 1:23, Acts 11:1
  - **Galatians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once hee destroyed.
  - **Acts 11.1 (1611KJB)** – And the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- b. **“go as far as Antioch”** – why not farther? It was not their mission, but… Acts 22:21
  - **Acts 22.21 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- c. **“sent forth Barnabas”** – Why Barnabas? He is faithful and full - Acts 4:33-37, 11:24
  - **Acts 4.33 (1611KJB)** – And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.
  - **Acts 4.34 (1611KJB)** – Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,
  - **Acts 4.35 (1611KJB)** – And laide them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as hee had neede.
  - **Acts 4.36 (1611KJB)** – And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the Countrey of Cyprus,
  - **Acts 4.37 (1611KJB)** – Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, & laid it at the Apostles feet.
  - **Acts 11.24 (1611KJB)** – For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- i. He is not one of the twelve, a Grecian, son of consolation, Acts 9:27, 15:31
  - **Acts 9.27 (1611KJB)** – But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.
  - **Acts 15.31 (1611KJB)** – Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- ii. Barnabas is the mediating man, mentioned more than Saul in Acts 1-15

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- ii. Barnabas is the mediating man, mentioned more than Saul in Acts 1-15

- d. **“the grace of God”** – The Grecians were not first in line, not Hebrew of Hebrews
  - i. **“was glad”** – Why would he not be? These people believed in the Lord.
  - ii. **“cleave unto the Lord”** – He says, **“hold on”**, what else could they cleave to?
  - iii. There may be issues among the Grecians w/ circumcision, law, kingdom questions, what happened to Jerusalem, why didn’t they turn to the Lord…

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- d. **“the grace of God”** – The Grecians were not first in line, not Hebrew of Hebrews
  - i. **“was glad”** – Why would he not be? These people believed in the Lord.

- d. **“the grace of God”** – The Grecians were not first in line, not Hebrew of Hebrews
  - ii. **“cleave unto the Lord”** – He says, **“hold on”**, what else could they cleave to?

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- d. **“the grace of God”** – The Grecians were not first in line, not Hebrew of Hebrews
  - iii. There may be issues among the Grecians w/ circumcision, law, kingdom questions, what happened to Jerusalem, why didn’t they turn to the Lord…

- **3. Acts 11:25-26 – Saul Teaches at Antioch**
  - **Acts 11.25 (1611KJB)** – Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.
  - **Acts 11.26 (1611KJB)** – And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- a. Barnabas went farther and sought out Saul… why Saul?

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- i. Barnabas knew of Saul’s commission/ apostleship from the Lord – Acts 9:27
  - **Acts 9.27 (1611KJB)** – But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

- ii. They may have been uncircumcised – Acts 16:1-3
  - **Acts 16.1 (1611KJB)** – Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:
  - **Acts 16.2 (1611KJB)** – Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
  - **Acts 16.3 (1611KJB)** – Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

- iii. It was outside Israel’s kingdom – Gentile land, Paul’s jurisdiction–Rom 11:13
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- iv. Paul’s authority placed in Antioch, not Peter’s –Galatians 2:9-13
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
  - **Galatians 2.10 (1611KJB)** – Onely they would that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
  - **Galatians 2.11 (1611KJB)** – But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
  - **Galatians 2.12 (1611KJB)** – For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcisiō.
  - **Galatians 2.13 (1611KJB)** – And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- v. Peter’s authority is being replaced with Paul’s by the Holy Ghost.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- vi. Antioch becomes a hub, with many Gentiles not under the law –Acts 15:23
  - **Acts 15.23 (1611KJB)** – And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- vii. Peter and Paul’s people were not to be at odds – Romans 14-15, 1Cor 8-10, etc.

- b**. “a whole year”** – and more later… whose foundation was laid? Saul’s –1Cor 3:10-11
  - **1 Corinthians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.
  - **1 Corinthians 3.11 (1611KJB)** – For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laide, which is Iesus Christ.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- c. **“called Christians first”** – significantly not in Israel, not children of the prophets.

- **4. Acts 11:27-30 – From Jerusalem to Antioch**
  - **Acts 11.27 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.
  - **Acts 11.28 (1611KJB)** – And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.
  - **Acts 11.29 (1611KJB)** – Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.
  - **Acts 11.30 (1611KJB)** – Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- a. Every chapter Acts 8-15 is another step God takes away from the kingdom in Jerusalem, the authority of the 12 apostles, and away from Israel.

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- b. Agabus does not prophecy kingdom light in Jerusalem, but dearth and darkness

29. From Jerusalem to Antioch

- c. Judaea must receive help from the abundant grace in Antioch by Paul’s hand

Lesson 30 - Acts of the Apostles 12:4

- **A Word Not to Passover**

- **1. Acts 11:27-30 – Clarifications About Antioch**
  - **Acts 11.27 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.
  - **Acts 11.28 (1611KJB)** – And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.
  - **Acts 11.29 (1611KJB)** – Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.
  - **Acts 11.30 (1611KJB)** – Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- a. Every chapter since Acts 8 God indicates dispensational change – Romans 11:25
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- b. Yes, there were people who were promised a kingdom from Jerusalem in Antioch

30. A Word Not to Passover

- c. No, the kingdom was not coming to Antioch. Consider the promises.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- d. No one promised a kingdom and covenant blessing loses their promised position.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- e. Paul came and establishes new Jews and Gentiles on his foundation – Romans 15:20
  - **Romans 15.20 (1611KJB)** – Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

30. A Word Not to Passover

- f. Paul cannot annul promises to Jews there, nor grant covenant promises to Gentiles

30. A Word Not to Passover

- g. Everyone benefits from the teaching of the grace of Christ outside Israel’s kingdom

30. A Word Not to Passover

- h. All in Christ: some acc. to Israel’s covenants, others acc. to new creature –Eph 1:10
  - **Ephesians 1.10 (1611KJB)** – That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

- **2. Acts 12:4 – A Good Diversion**
  - **Acts 12.4 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- a. **“Easter”** here supposedly brings insult, scorn, ridicule to the King James Bible

30. A Word Not to Passover

- b. The Greek **“pascha”** is translated **“Passover”** every other place except in Acts 12:4

30. A Word Not to Passover

- c. Does the Bible have a mistake?
- Should we observe Easter?
- What did Herod intend?

30. A Word Not to Passover

- d. Good reasons to interrupt our series to discuss this (see back).

- **3. Is “Easter” a Mistake in Acts 12:4?**
  - **Acts 12.4 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- a. **“Mistake because pascha always means Passover.”** WRONG
  - i. ‘Easter’ was used in Bibles before ‘passover’ was invented in 1530 (Tyndale)

30. A Word Not to Passover

- a. **“Mistake because pascha always means Passover.”** WRONG
  - ii. Pascha can be both Passover or Easter (polysemy ~one word, diff meanings)

30. A Word Not to Passover

- a. **“Mistake because pascha always means Passover.”** WRONG
  - iii. Ex. Love = agape, phileo, eros, storge, etc. John 21:17; 3:35v5:20; 20:2v21:20
    - **John 21.17 (1611KJB)** – He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because hee saide vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, Feed my sheepe.
    - **John 3.35 (1611KJB)** – The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen al things into his hand.
    - **John 5.20 (1611KJB)** – For the father loueth the sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: & he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marueile.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- b. **“Mistake because Easter is only a pagan word.”** WRONG
  - i. Our word East related to Easter refers to the dawn, rising sun, shining

30. A Word Not to Passover

- b. **“Mistake because Easter is only a pagan word.”** WRONG
  - ii. There were false goddesses of the dawn, rising sun, spring, fertility (Eostre)

30. A Word Not to Passover

- b. **“Mistake because Easter is only a pagan word.”** WRONG
  - iii. Easter is a name given to a religious spring holyday of the rising of Christ

- b. **“Mistake because Easter is only a pagan word.”** WRONG
  - iv. We have no instruction from the Lord to observe holydays– Ga 4:10,Co 2:16
    - **Galatians 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.
    - **Colossians 2.16 (1611KJB)** – Let no man therefore iudge you in meat, or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

30. A Word Not to Passover

- b. **“Mistake because Easter is only a pagan word.”** WRONG
  - v. Easter was used before KJV referring to Israel’s Passover (Luther, Tyndale)

30. A Word Not to Passover

- c. **“Mistake because the context (or Luke 22:1) shows it should be Passover.”** WRONG
  - **Luke 22.1 (1611KJB)** – Now þe feast of vnleuened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- i. Days of unleavened bread came after Passover – Leviticus 23:5-6, Acts 12:3
  - **Leviticus 23.5 (1611KJB)** – In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the Lords Passeouer.
  - **Leviticus 23.6 (1611KJB)** – And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.
  - **Acts 12.3 (1611KJB)** – And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

30. A Word Not to Passover

- ii. Luke 22:1 speaks of the **“feast”** not the days, and it is not there yet (nigh)
  - **Luke 22.1 (1611KJB)** – Now þe feast of vnleuened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- iii. The context is referring to the intent of a corrupt Roman king

30. A Word Not to Passover

- iv. Christ did not rise on Passover, but after. Peter’s deliverance matches.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- v. ‘Easter’ has a broad historical-cultural meaning that matches the context:
  - 1. 1) pagan, 2) Christ’s resurrection, 3) Jewish Passover

30. A Word Not to Passover

- vi. If we do not observe days, then who did? The context is Jewish remnant.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- d. Only 1 of 28 NT pascha used about a day post-resurrection - see 1Co 5:7,Hebrews 11:28
  - **1 Corinthians 5.7 (1611KJB)** – Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.
  - **Hebrews 11.28 (1611KJB)** – Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

30. A Word Not to Passover

- e. Easter is not a mistake. It is the right word to express the intent of a degenerate king by a remnant writer signifying a day distinct from Passover that occurs after the resurrection of Christ.

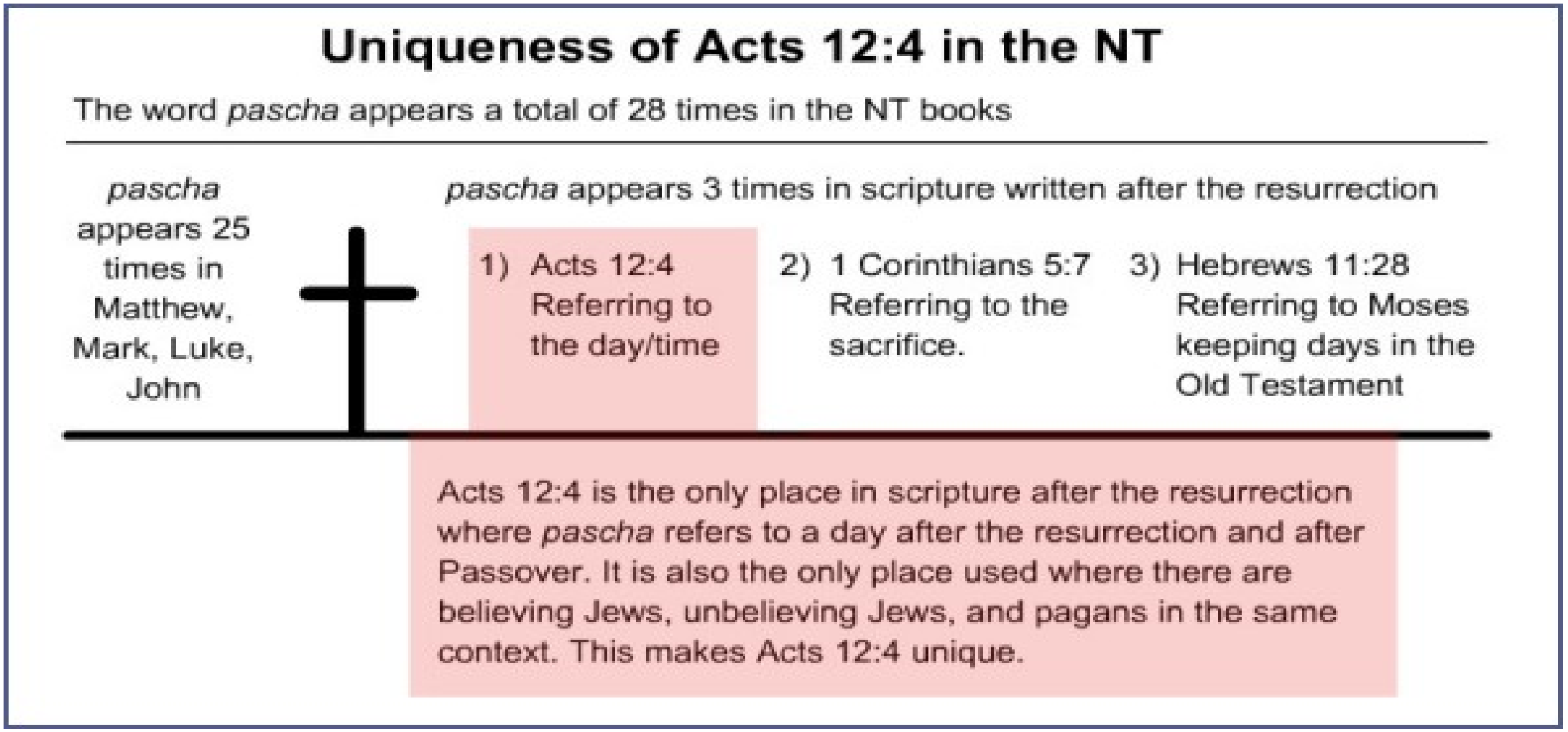
30. Reasons to Talk About “Easter”

- **Why spend time on the translation of this one word “Easter” which has little influence on the greater context and interpretation?**

30. Reasons to Talk About “Easter”

- 1. It is the only place in the entire King James Bible the word Easter shows up.
- 2. We are at this point of studying the book of Acts verse by verse. No better time than now.
- 3. It is one of the most popular places of mockery concerning the King James Bible, described as an obvious mistake and display of poor judgment and translation ability.
- 4. It shows the shallow nature of the arguments against the King James Bible.
- 5. It shows the hubristic ignorance often held by those who correct the Bible.
- 6. It communicates the difference between a mistake and a difference in translations.
- 7. It is a good example of how you can use the context in English to help determine a proper
- translation without knowing any Greek.
- 8. Ultimately, it shows the King James Bible to be superior, infallible, and still God’s perfectly preserved words.

30. Reasons to Talk About “Easter”


Uniqueness of Acts 12:4 in the NT
The word pascha appears a total of 28 times in the NT books
pascha appears 25 times in Matthew, Mark, Luke, John
pascha appears 3 times in scripture written after the resurrection
1) Acts 12:4 Referring to the day/time
2) 1 Corinthians 5:7 Referring to the sacrifice.
3) Hebrews 11:28 Referring to Moses keeping days in the Old Testament
Acts 12:4 is the only place in scripture after the resurrection where pascha refers to a day after the resurrection and after Passover. It is also the only place used where there are believing Jews, unbelieving Jews, and pagans in the same context. This makes Acts 12:4 unique.

Lesson 31 - Acts of the Apostles 12:1-25

- **Herod’s Sword and the Remnant**

- **1. Acts 12:1 - Herod**
  - **Acts 12.1 (1611KJB)** – Now about that time, Herode the King stretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.
    - a. Herod the king – a false king, as Jesus was the true king of Israel.
    - b. The family of Herods were Gentile (Idumean), but claimed Jewish privilege/position

31. Herod

- **1. Acts 12:1 - Herod**
  - **Acts 12.1 (1611KJB)** – Now about that time, Herode the King stretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.
    - c. Herod’s renowned for their violence/opposition - Matthew 2:1-16, 14:1-6, Acts 12:2, Acts Chapters 25 and 26 (per video).
- **Matthew 2.1 (1611KJB)** – Now when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem,
- **Matthew 2.2 (1611KJB)** – Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.
- **Matthew 2.3 (1611KJB)** – When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.
- **Matthew 2.4 (1611KJB)** – And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.
- **Matthew 2.5 (1611KJB)** – And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;
- **Matthew 2.6 (1611KJB)** – And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.
- **Matthew 2.7 (1611KJB)** – Then Herod, when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:
- **Matthew 2.8 (1611KJB)** – And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.
- **Matthew 2.9 (1611KJB)** – When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young childe was.
- **Matthew 2.10 (1611KJB)** – When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

31. Herod

- **1. Acts 12:1 - Herod**
  - **Acts 12.1 (1611KJB)** – Now about that time, Herode the King stretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.
    - c. Herod’s renowned for their violence/opposition - Matthew 2:1-16, 14:1-6, Acts 12:2, Acts Chapters 25 and 26 (per video).
- **Matthew 2.11 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.
- **Matthew 2.12 (1611KJB)** – And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.
- **Matthew 2.13 (1611KJB)** – And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the young childe, to destroy him.
- **Matthew 2.14 (1611KJB)** – When he arose, he tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
- **Matthew 2.15 (1611KJB)** – And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.
- **Matthew 2.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Herode, when hee saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slewe all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.
- **Matthew 14.1 (1611KJB)** – At that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,
- **Matthew 14.2 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therfore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.
- **Matthew 14.3 (1611KJB)** – ¶ For Herode had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
- **Matthew 14.4 (1611KJB)** – For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
- **Matthew 14.5 (1611KJB)** – And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.
- **Matthew 14.6 (1611KJB)** – But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herode.

31. Herod

- d. **“the church”** – a generic word, the assembly of those called by the Lord – Acts 7:38
  - **Acts 7.38 (1611KJB)** – This is he that was in þe Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

31. Herod

- e. The difference - Israel & Body of Christ (not Israel); New covenant & New creature

- **2. Acts 12:2-3 – A Dead Apostle**
  - **Acts 12.2 (1611KJB)** – And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.
  - **Acts 12.3 (1611KJB)** – And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

31. A Dead Apostle

- a. James’ death indicates diminishing apostolic kingdom authority – Matthew 19:28
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31. A Dead Apostle

- b. The apostles protected through Acts 1-8, Luke 12:10-18… but now James dies
  - **Luke 12.10 (1611KJB)** – And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen.
  - **Luke 12.11 (1611KJB)** – And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, & powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:
  - **Luke 12.12 (1611KJB)** – For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.
  - **Luke 12.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And one of the company saide vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.
  - **Luke 12.14 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?
  - **Luke 12.15 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
  - **Luke 12.16 (1611KJB)** – And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.
  - **Luke 12.17 (1611KJB)** – And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?
  - **Luke 12.18 (1611KJB)** – And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

31. A Dead Apostle

- c. **“it pleased the Jews”** – indicates that Jerusalem rejected kingdom/king/apostles

31. Acts 12:2-3 – A Dead Apostle

- d. Some are taken and some are left – Peter remains. A remnant is there.

31. Peter’s Deliverance

- **3. Acts 12:4-17 – Peter’s Deliverance**
  - **Acts 12.4 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
  - **Acts 12.5 (1611KJB)** – Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.
  - **Acts 12.6 (1611KJB)** – And when Herode would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the prison.
  - **Acts 12.7 (1611KJB)** – And beholde, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.
  - **Acts 12.8 (1611KJB)** – And the Angel said vnto him, Girde thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales: And so he did. And he sayth vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
  - **Acts 12.9 (1611KJB)** – And hee went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.
  - **Acts 12.10 (1611KJB)** – When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one streete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

31. Peter’s Deliverance

- **3. Acts 12:4-17 – Peter’s Deliverance**
  - **Acts 12.11 (1611KJB)** – And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a suretie, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 12.12 (1611KJB)** – And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose sirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.
  - **Acts 12.13 (1611KJB)** – And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.
  - **Acts 12.14 (1611KJB)** – And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.
  - **Acts 12.15 (1611KJB)** – And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It it his Angel.
  - **Acts 12.16 (1611KJB)** – But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.
  - **Acts 12.17 (1611KJB)** – But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
    a. Peter in prison (not new –Luke 22:33, Acts 4, 5), people prayed for him - 1 Pe 3:12
  - **Luke 22.33 (1611KJB)** – And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.
  - **1 Peter 3.12 (1611KJB)** – For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that doe euill.

- b. Peter was sleeping perhaps because he remembered John 21:18-19
  - **John 21.18 (1611KJB)** – Uerily, verily I say vnto thee, whē thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldest not.
  - **John 21.19 (1611KJB)** – This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he sayth vnto him, Follow me.

31. Peter’s Deliverance

- c. Angels - ministering spiritsHebrews 1:14 – hosts of the Lord to help the remnant of Israel – Isaiah 37:32 – and to bring in the kingdom – Isaiah 9:7, Rev 7:1
  - **Hebrews 1.14 (1611KJB)** – Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?
  - **Isaiah 37.32 (1611KJB)** – For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shall doe this.
  - **Isaiah 9.7 (1611KJB)** – Of the increase of his gouernment and peace there shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid & vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.
  - **Revelation 7.1 (1611KJB)** – And after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the Earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

- d. 12:9-11 - Peter thought it was another vision until the angel left.
  - **Acts 12.9 (1611KJB)** – And hee went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.
  - **Acts 12.10 (1611KJB)** – When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one streete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.
  - **Acts 12.11 (1611KJB)** – And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a suretie, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

- e. 12:10 – The angel led Peter outside the city, he did all but shake the dust off
  - **Acts 12.10 (1611KJB)** – When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one streete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

- f. **“expectation of the people of the Jews”** – to kill Christ’s apostles, reject Holy Ghost

- g. 12:12 – Mary, the sister of Barnabas, the uncle of John Mark
  - **Acts 12.12 (1611KJB)** – And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose sirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

- h. 12:13-16 – **“thou art mad”** – They did not believe Rhoda… **“they were astonished”**
  - **Acts 12.13 (1611KJB)** – And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.
  - **Acts 12.14 (1611KJB)** – And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.
  - **Acts 12.15 (1611KJB)** – And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It it his Angel.
  - **Acts 12.16 (1611KJB)** – But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

31. Peter’s Deliverance

- i. 12:17 - What the angel did not say - Acts 5:20 – Peter went to a private location.
  - **Acts 12.17 (1611KJB)** – But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
  - **Acts 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

- **4. Acts 12:18-25 – The Judgment of Herod**
  - **Acts 12.18 (1611KJB)** – Now assoone as it was day, there was no smal stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.
  - **Acts 12.19 (1611KJB)** – And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, & there abode.
  - **Acts 12.20 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Herode was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.
  - **Acts 12.21 (1611KJB)** – And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.
  - **Acts 12.22 (1611KJB)** – And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.
  - **Acts 12.23 (1611KJB)** – And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because hee gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.
  - **Acts 12.24 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the word of God grewe, and multiplied.
  - **Acts 12.25 (1611KJB)** – And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministerie, and tooke with them Iohn, whose syrname was Marke.

31. The Judgment of Herod

- a. Peter was hiding, the prisoners are killed, and the only thing saved is the remnant.

31. The Judgment of Herod

- b. There was famine remember, Tyre & Sidon could not survive without Herod

31. The Judgment of Herod

- i. Does this sound familiar? Rev 11:13 witnesses die in Jerusalem; Rev 12 –
  - **Revelation 11.13 (1611KJB)** – And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.
  - The remnant is persecuted; Rev 13 you can’t eat without the beast?

31. The Judgment of Herod

- i. Does this sound familiar? Rev 11:13 witnesses die in Jerusalem; Rev 12 –
  - **Revelation 11.13 (1611KJB)** – And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.
  - The remnant is persecuted; Rev 13 you can’t eat without the beast?

31. The Judgment of Herod

- ii. Acts 12 is not Revelation fulfilled, because the kingdom doesn’t come.

31. The Judgment of Herod

- c. **“voice of a god”** – They rejected Christ, but accepted a king in royal apparel

31. The Judgment of Herod

- d. **“word of God grew”** – Herod a foreshadow of 2 Thess 2:3-8, Matt 24:15
  - **2 Thessalonians 2.3 (1611KJB)** – Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition,
  - **2 Thessalonians 2.4 (1611KJB)** – Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.
  - **2 Thessalonians 2.5 (1611KJB)** – Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you these things?
  - **2 Thessalonians 2.6 (1611KJB)** – And now yee know what withholdeth, that hee might bee reuealed in his time.
  - **2 Thessalonians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – For the mysterie of iniquitie doth alreadie worke: onely he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.
  - **2 Thessalonians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – And then shall that wicked bee reuealed, whome the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:
  - **Matthew 24.15 (1611KJB)** – When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

- e. In contrast to the apostate Tyre and Sidon, James warns the remnant – Jam 2:2-4
  - **James 2.2 (1611KJB)** – For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:
  - **James 2.3 (1611KJB)** – And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:
  - **James 2.4 (1611KJB)** – Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

31. The Judgment of Herod

- i. There are antichrists abroad - 1 John 2:22-23, 1 John 4:3
  - **1 John 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Who is a lier, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist, that denyeth the Father, and the Sonne.
  - **1 John 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.
  - **1 John 4.3 (1611KJB)** – Beloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

31. The Judgment of Herod

- f. Herod / Jews intended evil, God would use for good… Romans 11:11
  - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.
- ….God’s grace goes elsewhere.

Lesson 32 - Acts of the Apostles 13:1-13

- **Paul Blinds a Jew While a Gentile Believes**

- **1. Acts 13:1-5 – The Holy Ghost Sends Saul**
  - **Acts 13.1 (1611KJB)** – Nowe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.
  - **Acts 13.2 (1611KJB)** – As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.
  - **Acts 13.3 (1611KJB)** – And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their handes on them, they sent them away.
  - **Acts 13.4 (1611KJB)** – ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
  - **Acts 13.5 (1611KJB)** – And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

- **1. Acts 13:1-5 – The Holy Ghost Sends Saul**
  - **Acts 13.1 (1611KJB)** – Nowe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.
  - **Acts 13.2 (1611KJB)** – As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.
  - **Acts 13.3 (1611KJB)** – And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their handes on them, they sent them away.
  - **Acts 13.4 (1611KJB)** – ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
  - **Acts 13.5 (1611KJB)** – And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- a. Certain prophets and teachers in Antioch – See Acts 11:27
  - **Acts 11.27 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.
    - i. It was established – the first called a church we read out of Israel/Jerusalem

- ii. Barnabas: we know Acts 4; Simeon: Luke 2:25 a prophet? Lucius: Rom
  - **Luke 2.25 (1611KJB)** – And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- 13:1 Manaen: renown politically… and Saul. (fun fact: who is missing?)
  - **Acts 13.1 (1611KJB) –** Nowe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- 13:1 Manaen: renown politically… and Saul. (fun fact: who is missing?)
  - **Acts 13.1 (1611KJB) –** Nowe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

- b. **“Holy Ghost said”** – Christ spoke in Acts 9, now the Holy Ghost about his ordination

- c. **“I have called them”** – Was it the work these Jewish prophets were doing? No.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- d. **“sent forth”** – The definition of an apostle. Sent for what? Acts 9:15,22:21,26:16-21
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **Acts 22.21 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,
  - **Acts 26.17 (1611KJB)** – Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,
  - **Acts 26.18 (1611KJB)** – To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
  - **Acts 26.19 (1611KJB)** – Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:
  - **Acts 26.20 (1611KJB)** – But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and do works meete for repentance.
  - **Acts 26.21 (1611KJB)** – For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

- i. This may help withEphesians 3:5 **“apostles and prophets”** – Acts 14:14
  - **Ephesians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
  - **Acts 14.14 (1611KJB)** – Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying out,

- ii. John Mark went along – being the same in Acts 12:12 and in Acts 15
  - **Acts 12.12 (1611KJB)** – And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose sirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.
  - **Acts 15.37 (1611KJB)** - And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- e. We start to travel with Saul for the rest of the Acts of the Holy Ghost filled Apostles

- f. These journeys are not mere **“missionary”** journeys, but apostolic, dispensational.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- g. What did they preach? The word of God. Where? Synagogues of the Jews. Why?

- i. 1) To be informed (to be without excuse) – Romans 11:32
  - **Romans 11.32 (1611KJB)** – For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

- ii. 2) For them to believe – Romans 9:1-4, 10:1
  - **Romans 9.1 (1611KJB)** – I say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing mee witnesse in the holy Ghost,
  - **Romans 9.2 (1611KJB)** – That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.
  - **Romans 9.3 (1611KJB)** – For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:
  - **Romans 9.4 (1611KJB)** – Who are Israelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises:
  - **Romans 10.1 (1611KJB)** – Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

- iii. 3) To go to Gentiles w/o robbing Israel's covenants – Romans 11:11, 11:25
  - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

- **2. Acts 13:6-12 – A Tale of Two Pauls**
  - **Acts 13.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Bariesus:
  - **Acts 13.7 (1611KJB)** – Which was with the deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.
  - **Acts 13.8 (1611KJB)** – But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.
  - **Acts 13.9 (1611KJB)** – Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,
  - **Acts 13.10 (1611KJB)** – And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?
  - **Acts 13.11 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, & thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.
  - **Acts 13.12 (1611KJB)** – Then the Deputie when he sawe what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- a. Bar-Jesus (son of Savior) – Elymas (sorcerer) – Peter condemns a sorcerer in Acts 8

- b. Sergius Paulus would have been a Roman official desiring to hear the word of God
  - i. Paulus was being turned away from truth/faith by the Jewish advisor
  - ii. Romans 2:19 – Israel was supposed to be a guide to the blind
    - **Romans 2.19 (1611KJB)** – And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse:

- c. Paul filled with the Holy Ghost curses the Jewish false prophet –Galatians 1:7-9
  - **Galatians 1.7 (1611KJB)** – Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.
  - **Galatians 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.
  - **Galatians 1.9 (1611KJB)** – As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- d. Paul’s first miracle – blinding a Jew by the power of the Holy Ghost.

- e. Jesus healed the blind in Israel, preaching kingdom come – Isaiah 29:18, 35:5, 42:6-7
  - **Isaiah 29.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.
  - **Isaiah 35.5 (1611KJB)** – Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the eares of the deafe shalbe vnstopped.
  - **Isaiah 42.6 (1611KJB)** – I the Lord haue called thee in righteousnes, and wil hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:
  - **Isaiah 42.7 (1611KJB)** – To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkenesse out of the prison house.

- f. God does punish by blindness in the Bible – Genesis 19:11, Deuteronomy 28:28
  - **Genesis 19.11 (1611KJB)** – And they smote the men that were at the doore of the house, with blindnes, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.
  - **Deuteronomy 28.28 (1611KJB)** – The Lord shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

- i. Blind Jews could not be priests in Israel – Leviticus 21:17-18
  - **Leviticus 21.17 (1611KJB)** – Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approche to offer the bread of his God:
  - **Leviticus 21.18 (1611KJB)** – For whatsoeuer man hee be that hath a blemish, he shall not approche: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

- ii. Jesus speaks of blinding those who claim to see (sorcerers) John 9:39
  - **John 9.39 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgment I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

- g. When Israel rejects God (in Christ), they get blinded –John 12:40, Isaiah 29:10, 6:9-10
  - **John 12.40 (1611KJB)** – He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.
  - **Isaiah 29.10 (1611KJB)** – For the Lord hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.
  - **Isaiah 6.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And he sayd, Goe and tell this people; Heare yee indeede, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.
  - **Isaiah 6.10 (1611KJB)** – Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

- i. Romans 11:7 – The election received it and the rest were blinded
  - **Romans 11.7 (1611KJB)** – What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

- ii. Part of Paul’s message is the blindness of Israel – Romans 11:25
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

- h. Romans 11:11 – A Gentile that was saved because a Jew was blinded
  - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.

32. The Holy Ghost Sends Saul

- i. This is a mystery about how this could be possible.

- i. Acts 13:13 – John departs to Jerusalem after this event (Acts 15:38)
  - **Acts 13.13 (1611KJB)** – Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 15.38 (1611KJB)** – But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

Lesson 33 - Acts of the Apostles 13:14-52

- **Paul Turns to the Gentiles**

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- **1. Acts 13:9-14 – Review**
  - **Acts 13.9 (1611KJB)** – Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,
  - **Acts 13.10 (1611KJB)** – And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?
  - **Acts 13.11 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, & thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.
  - **Acts 13.12 (1611KJB)** – Then the Deputie when he sawe what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
  - **Acts 13.13 (1611KJB)** – Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 13.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- a. What about Israel as a channel of blessing? Romans 11:7-8
  - **Romans 11.7 (1611KJB)** – What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,
  - **Romans 11.8 (1611KJB)** – According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

- b. A Jew blinded **“for a season”** matches Romans 11:25 – **“blindness in part”**
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- c. If Israel required pure grace to be saved, then the mystery had to be revealed first

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- d. Synagogues – Never mentioned in Paul’s thirteen epistles to the body of Christ

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- **2. Acts 13:15-26 – God’s Gracious Provision**
  - **Acts 13.15 (1611KJB)** – And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
  - **Acts 13.16 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.
  - **Acts 13.17 (1611KJB)** – The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.
  - **Acts 13.18 (1611KJB)** – And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.
  - **Acts 13.19 (1611KJB)** – And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to them by lot:
  - **Acts 13.20 (1611KJB)** – And after that he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.
  - **Acts 13.21 (1611KJB)** – And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeres.
  - **Acts 13.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had remoued him, hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill all my wil.
  - **Acts 13.23 (1611KJB)** – Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:
  - **Acts 13.24 (1611KJB)** – When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.
  - **Acts 13.25 (1611KJB)** – And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.
  - **Acts 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- **2. Acts 13:15-26 – God’s Gracious Provision**
  - **Acts 13.15 (1611KJB)** – And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
  - **Acts 13.16 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.
  - **Acts 13.17 (1611KJB)** – The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.
  - **Acts 13.18 (1611KJB)** – And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.
  - **Acts 13.19 (1611KJB)** – And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to them by lot:
  - **Acts 13.20 (1611KJB)** – And after that he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.
  - **Acts 13.21 (1611KJB)** – And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeres.
  - **Acts 13.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had remoued him, hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill all my wil.
  - **Acts 13.23 (1611KJB)** – Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:
  - **Acts 13.24 (1611KJB)** – When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.
  - **Acts 13.25 (1611KJB)** – And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.
  - **Acts 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- a. v15 – **“after the law and prophets**” an exhortation by the apostle of grace
  - **Acts 13.15 (1611KJB)** – And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- b. v16, 26, 39, 42 - Paul’s audience included Gentiles! (cf.Acts 2:14,3:25, 10:36, 13:27)
  - **Acts 13.16 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.
  - **Acts 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.
  - **Acts 13.39 (1611KJB)** – And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.
  - **Acts 13.42 (1611KJB)** – And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.
  - **Acts 2.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, & all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:
  - **Acts 3.25 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.
  - **Acts 10.36 (1611KJB)** – The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)
  - **Acts 13.27 (1611KJB)** – For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- c. God chose, brought, suffered, gave land, promises, judges, kings, a Saviour!

- d. v22 – David was a man after his own heart – 1 Sam 13:14
  - **Acts 13.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had remoued him, hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill all my wil.
  - **1 Samuel 13.14 (1611KJB)** – But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

- d. v22 – David was a man after his own heart – 1 Sam 13:14
  - **Acts 13.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had remoued him, hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill all my wil.
  - **1 Samuel 13.14 (1611KJB)** – But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- e. v24 – John preached baptism of repentance, but he was not the man –Mk 1:14
  - **Acts 13.24 (1611KJB)** – When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.
  - **Mark 1.14 (1611KJB)** – Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God,

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- f. v26 – **“this salvation sent”** – Salvation that was promised, not the gospel yet
  - **Acts 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- f. v26 – **“this salvation sent”** – Salvation that was promised, not the gospel yet
  - **Acts 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- i. Salvation is the same, the gospel terms (offer) is what differs

- **3. Acts 13:27-37 – Christ’s Death, Burial, Resurrection According to the Scriptures**

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- a. v27-29 – Jerusalem’s rejection of Christ (not an acceptance of him)
  - **Acts 13.27 (1611KJB)** – For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.
  - **Acts 13.28 (1611KJB)** – And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.
  - **Acts 13.29 (1611KJB)** – And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- b. v28 – He was innocent, but they killed him anyway in ignorance fulfilling scriptures
  - **Acts 13.28 (1611KJB)** – And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- i. They did not want the gracious provision of God in Christ – John 19:15
  - **John 19.15 (1611KJB)** – But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no king but Cesar.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- c. v32-33 – The promise of resurrection is now fulfilled, **“this day”** – Psalms 2:7
  - **Acts 13.32 (1611KJB)** – And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,
  - **Acts 13.33 (1611KJB)** – God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.
  - **Psalms 2.7 (1611KJB)** – I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said vnto mee, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- d. v34-37 – David’s sure mercies in Christ – Psalms 89:28, 35-37, Jeremiah 33:20-21, Isaiah 55:3
  - **Acts 13.34 (1611KJB)** – And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, I will giue you the sure mercies of Dauid.
  - **Acts 13.35 (1611KJB)** – Wherfore he saith also in another Psalme, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.
  - **Acts 13.36 (1611KJB)** – For Dauid after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:
  - **Acts 13.37 (1611KJB)** – But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.
  - **Psalms 89.28 (1611KJB)** – My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.
  - **Psalms 89.35 (1611KJB)** – Once haue I sworne by my holinesse; that I will not lye vnto Dauid.
  - **Psalms 89.36 (1611KJB)** – His seede shall endure for euer; and his throne as the sunne before me.
  - **Psalms 89.37 (1611KJB)** – It shalbe established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
  - **Jeremiah 33.20 (1611KJB)** – Thus saith the Lord; If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day, and night in their season:
  - **Jeremiah 33.21 (1611KJB)** – Then may also my couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the priests my ministers.
  - **Isaiah 55.3 (1611KJB)** – Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, euen the sure mercies of Dauid.

- **4. Acts 13:38-41 – The Gospel Offer and Warning**
  - **Acts 13.38 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.
  - **Acts 13.39 (1611KJB)** – And by him all þt beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.
  - **Acts 13.40 (1611KJB)** – Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,
  - **Acts 13.41 (1611KJB)** – Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- a. Paul does not say Mark 1:15 nor Acts 2:38, but something new to new people
  - **Mark 1.15 (1611KJB)** – And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- b. v39 – **“all that believe”** – no works included here, **“justified from all things”**
  - **Acts 13.39 (1611KJB)** – And by him all þt beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- c. How this could be is explained in Paul’s epistles Romans, Galatians

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- d. v40-41 – Paul’s warning that they do not become like those rejecting God Hab 1:5
  - **Acts 13.40 (1611KJB)** – Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,
  - **Acts 13.41 (1611KJB)** – Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.
  - **Habakkuk 1.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I wil worke a worke in your daies, which yee will not beleeue, though it be tolde you.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- d. v40-41 – Paul’s warning that they do not become like those rejecting God Hab 1:5
  - **Acts 13.40 (1611KJB)** – Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,
  - **Acts 13.41 (1611KJB)** – Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.
  - **Habakkuk 1.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I wil worke a worke in your daies, which yee will not beleeue, though it be tolde you.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- **5. Acts 13:42-52 – Jewish Reaction, Opposition, Persecution**
  - **Acts 13.42 (1611KJB)** – And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.
  - **Acts 13.43 (1611KJB)** – Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.
  - **Acts 13.44 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.
  - **Acts 13.45 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 13.47 (1611KJB)** – For so hath the Lord cōmanded vs, saying, I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.
  - **Acts 13.48 (1611KJB)** – And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.
  - **Acts 13.49 (1611KJB)** – And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
  - **Acts 13.50 (1611KJB)** – But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
  - **Acts 13.51 (1611KJB)** – But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.
  - **Acts 13.52 (1611KJB)** – And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- a. v43 – **“grace of God”** – a phrase only used in Acts in connection with Paul
  - **Acts 13.43 (1611KJB)** – Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- b. v45 – **“filled with envy”** – due to the Gentile city coming together
  - **Acts 13.45 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- c. v46 – **“it was necessary”** – due to the promises made to Israel… “but…”!
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- c. v46 – **“it was necessary”** – due to the promises made to Israel… “but…”!
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- i. Something has changed. Paul was never told to go to Jew first.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- ii. **“we turn to the Gentiles”** – something God commanded them to do, and that aligned with God’s eternal purpose – Isaiah 49:6
  - **Isaiah 49.6 (1611KJB)** – And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- d. v47 **- “when Gentiles heard… there were… ordained to eternal life”** – Romans 10:17
  - **Acts 13.47 (1611KJB)** – For so hath the Lord cōmanded vs, saying, I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.
  - **Romans 10.17 (1611KJB)** – So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- e. v50 - The persecutions here in Antioch are mentioned in memory to 2 Tim 3:11
  - **Acts 13.50 (1611KJB)** – But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
  - **2 Timothy 3.11 (1611KJB)** – Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

33. Paul Turns to the Gentiles

- f. v51-52 – The conclusion: Gentiles receive grace gladly despite the Jews' rejection
  - **Acts 13.51 (1611KJB)** – But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.
  - **Acts 13.52 (1611KJB)** – And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

Lesson 34 - Acts of the Apostles 14:1-28

- **Paul’s Persecutions**

Lesson 34 - Acts of the Apostles 14:1-28

- **1. Acts 14:1-7 – Persecutions and Afflictions**
  - **Acts 14.1 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.
  - **Acts 14.2 (1611KJB)** – But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.
  - **Acts 14.3 (1611KJB)** – Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.
  - **Acts 14.4 (1611KJB)** – But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.
  - **Acts 14.5 (1611KJB)** – And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,
  - **Acts 14.6 (1611KJB)** – They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.
  - **Acts 14.7 (1611KJB)** – And there they preached the Gospell.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- a. 2 Tim 3:11-13 mentions these persecutions and how they get worse and worse
  - **2 Timothy 3.11 (1611KJB)** – Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.
  - **2 Timothy 3.12 (1611KJB)** – Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.
  - **2 Timothy 3.13 (1611KJB)** – But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- b. 13:50-52 – Persecutions in Antioch: **“stirred up”, “raised persecution”,“expelled”**
  - **Acts 13.50 (1611KJB)** – But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
  - **Acts 13.51 (1611KJB)** – But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.
  - **Acts 13.52 (1611KJB)** – And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- c. 14:1-7 – Persecutions in Iconium: **“assault”** – an evil mind makes evil plans
  - **Acts 14.1 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.
  - **Acts 14.2 (1611KJB)** – But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.
  - **Acts 14.3 (1611KJB)** – Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.
  - **Acts 14.4 (1611KJB)** – But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.
  - **Acts 14.5 (1611KJB)** – And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,
  - **Acts 14.6 (1611KJB)** – They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.
  - **Acts 14.7 (1611KJB)** – And there they preached the Gospell.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- d. 14:19-20 – Persecutions in Lystra: **“having stoned”** – evil plans lead to evil ends
  - **Acts 14.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had beene dead.
  - **Acts 14.20 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

e. Paul saw persecutions as glorying in the cross – 2Cor 11:22-33, 12:9-10,Galatians 6:12-14

- **2 Corinthians 11.22 (1611KJB)** – Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:
- **2 Corinthians 11.23 (1611KJB)** – Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labors more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.
- **2 Corinthians 11.24 (1611KJB)** – Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty stripes saue one.
- **2 Corinthians 11.25 (1611KJB)** – Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deepe.
- **2 Corinthians 11.26 (1611KJB)** – In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,
- **2 Corinthians 11.27 (1611KJB)** – In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger & thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednes.
- **2 Corinthians 11.28 (1611KJB)** – Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.
- **2 Corinthians 11.29 (1611KJB)** – Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?
- **2 Corinthians 11.30 (1611KJB)** – If I must needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.
- **2 Corinthians 11.31 (1611KJB)** – The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.
- **2 Corinthians 11.32 (1611KJB)** – In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend mee.
- **2 Corinthians 11.33 (1611KJB)** – And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- e. Paul saw persecutions as glorying in the cross – 2Cor 11:22-33, 12:9-10,Galatians 6:12-14
  - **Acts 12.9 (1611KJB)** – And hee went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.
  - **Acts 12.10 (1611KJB)** – When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one streete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.
  - **Galatians 6.12 (1611KJB)** – As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be Circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.
  - **Galatians 6.13 (1611KJB)** – For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
  - **Galatians 6.14 (1611KJB)** – But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- i. 14:3 – bold speech amidst persecution is how they testified God’s grace
  - **Acts 14.3 (1611KJB)** – Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- ii. Afflictions are a way ministers are proved – 2 Corinthians 6:4-5, Romans 5:3, Phi 1:29
  - **2 Corinthians 6.4 (1611KJB)** – But in all things approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
  - **2 Corinthians 6.5 (1611KJB)** – In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,
  - **Romans 5.3 (1611KJB)** – And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
  - **Philippians 1.29 (1611KJB)** – For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- iii. It was also part of the Lord’s purpose for Paul in Acts 9:16,Colossians 1:24
  - **Acts 9.16 (1611KJB)** – For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.
  - **Colossians 1.24 (1611KJB)** – Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- f. 2 Tim 3:11 – **“Lord delivered me”** – in every place God’s grace in people was there
  - **2 Timothy 3.11 (1611KJB)** – Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- **2. Acts 14:8-18 – A Miracle and Its Message**
  - **Acts 14.8 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.
  - **Acts 14.9 (1611KJB)** – The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,
  - **Acts 14.10 (1611KJB)** – Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.
  - **Acts 14.11 (1611KJB)** – And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.
  - **Acts 14.12 (1611KJB)** – And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.
  - **Acts 14.13 (1611KJB)** – Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.
  - **Acts 14.14 (1611KJB)** – Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying out,
  - **Acts 14.15 (1611KJB)** – And saying, Sirs, Why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.
  - **Acts 14.16 (1611KJB)** – Who in times past, suffred all nations to walke in their owne wayes.
  - **Acts 14.17 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.
  - **Acts 14.18 (1611KJB)** – And with these sayings scarse restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- a. 8-10 – Paul heals a lame man, so did Peter Acts 3:2,Galatians 2:8… but…
  - **Acts 14.8 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.
  - **Acts 14.9 (1611KJB)** – The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,
  - **Acts 14.10 (1611KJB)** – Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.
  - **Acts 3.2 (1611KJB)** – And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laide daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.
  - **Galatians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)

- b. **“heard Paul speak… he had faith”** - They had different messages - Acts 3:21,Galatians 1:6
  - **Acts 3.21 (1611KJB)** – Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.
  - **Galatians 1.6 (1611KJB)** – I marueile, that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto an other Gospel:

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- c. 11-13 – One heard, the others only saw and missed the message = big mistake.
  - **Acts 14.11 (1611KJB)** – And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.
  - **Acts 14.12 (1611KJB)** – And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.
  - **Acts 14.13 (1611KJB)** – Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- i. Miracles affirm a man and his message - Ex 4, John 10:25,Lk 11:20, 2Co 12:12
  - **John 10.25 (1611KJB)** – Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.
  - **Luke 11.20 (1611KJB)** – But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.
  - **2 Corinthians 12.12 (1611KJB)** – Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mightie deeds.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- ii. Miracles are foretold in scripture, and align with God’s message.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- d. 14-18 – Paul and Barnabas rent and ran and cried out - warning, grief, shame
  - **Acts 14.14 (1611KJB)** – Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying out,
  - **Acts 14.15 (1611KJB)** – And saying, Sirs, Why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.
  - **Acts 14.16 (1611KJB)** – Who in times past, suffred all nations to walke in their owne wayes.
  - **Acts 14.17 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.
  - **Acts 14.18 (1611KJB)** – And with these sayings scarse restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- i. **“apostles, Barnabas and Paul”** – Barnabas an apostle, also 1 Th 1:1, 2:6
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.6 (1611KJB)** – Nor of men sought we glorie, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

- ii. **"turn to … the living God"** – cf. Acts 11:20-21, they turn to the Lord Jesus
  - **Acts 11.20 (1611KJB)** – And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.
  - **Acts 11.21 (1611KJB)** – And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- e. Christ who is the living God – 1Ti 4:10, Titus 1:4, 2:13, 3:4-6
  - **1 Timothy 4.10 (1611KJB)** – For therfore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.
  - **Titus 1.4 (1611KJB)** – To Titus mine owne Sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.
  - **Titus 2.13 (1611KJB)** – Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,
  - **Titus 3.4 (1611KJB)** – But after that the kindnesse and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,
  - **Titus 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,
  - **Titus 3.6 (1611KJB)** – Which hee shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- iii. Different audiences require a different approach - know your audience.

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- iv. **“he did good”** – Many curse/blaspheme God, not being thankful – Romans 1:21
  - **Romans 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

34. Paul’s Persecutions

- e. Why is this here? Paul does miracles, but opposes blasphemy & personal adulation

34. Paul Returns

- a. 19-20 - Returns to the city – after being stoned! (1Th 2:16, 2 Corinthians 11:23,25, Philippians 1:23)
  - **Acts 14.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had beene dead.
  - **Acts 14.20 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.16 (1611KJB)** – Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.23 (1611KJB)** – Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labors more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.25 (1611KJB)** – Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deepe.
  - **Philippians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, & to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

34. Paul Returns

- i. What’s he do after he is stoned? He continues preaching in Derbe.

34. Paul Returns

- b. 21-25 - Returns to the churches **–“confirming the souls”** not now a popular ministry
  - **Acts 14.21 (1611KJB)** – And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,
  - **Acts 14.22 (1611KJB)** – Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, aud that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.
  - **Acts 14.23 (1611KJB)** – And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.
  - **Acts 14.24 (1611KJB)** – And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
  - **Acts 14.25 (1611KJB)** – And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

34. Paul Returns

- i**. “much tribulation enter into…”** – Not the great Tribulation of prophecy

34. Paul Returns

- ii. In every city, they saw their apostle driven out and stoned – Romans 5:3-4
  - **Romans 5.3 (1611KJB)** – And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
  - **Romans 5.4 (1611KJB)** – And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

34. Paul Returns

- iii. This is a sign of dispensational change –Galatians 1:4, 2 Corinthians 1:3-9, 12:9-10
  - **Galatians 1.4 (1611KJB)** – Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,
  - **2 Corinthians 1.3 (1611KJB)** – Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,
  - **2 Corinthians 1.4 (1611KJB)** – Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.
  - **2 Corinthians 1.5 (1611KJB)** – For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
  - **2 Corinthians 1.6 (1611KJB)** – And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation, and saluation.
  - **2 Corinthians 1.7 (1611KJB)** – And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall yee be also of the consolatiou.
  - **2 Corinthians 1.8 (1611KJB)** – For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, in so much that we dispaired euen of life.
  - **2 Corinthians 1.9 (1611KJB)** – But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.
  - **2 Corinthians 12.9 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.
  - **2 Corinthians 12.10 (1611KJB)** – Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

34. Paul Returns

- iv. What did he preach? The gospel of the grace of Christ - Acts 14:3,7, 2Ti 3:12
  - **Acts 14.3 (1611KJB)** – Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.
  - **Acts 14.7 (1611KJB)** – And there they preached the Gospell.
  - **2 Timothy 3.12 (1611KJB)** – Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

34. Paul Returns

- v. **“enter into the kingdom of God”** –Colossians 1:13, 2 Tim 4:18, 2Th 1:5
  - **Colossians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,
  - **2 Timothy 4.18 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.
  - **2 Thessalonians 1.5 (1611KJB)** – Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee also suffer;

34. Paul Returns

- vi. **“ordained elders”** – It took time and persecution to prove who to ordain

34. Paul Returns

- c. 26-28 - Returns to Antioch – they fulfilled the work of preaching grace to Gentiles
  - **Acts 14.26 (1611KJB)** – And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.
  - **Acts 14.27 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 14.28 (1611KJB)** – And there they abode long time with the disciples.

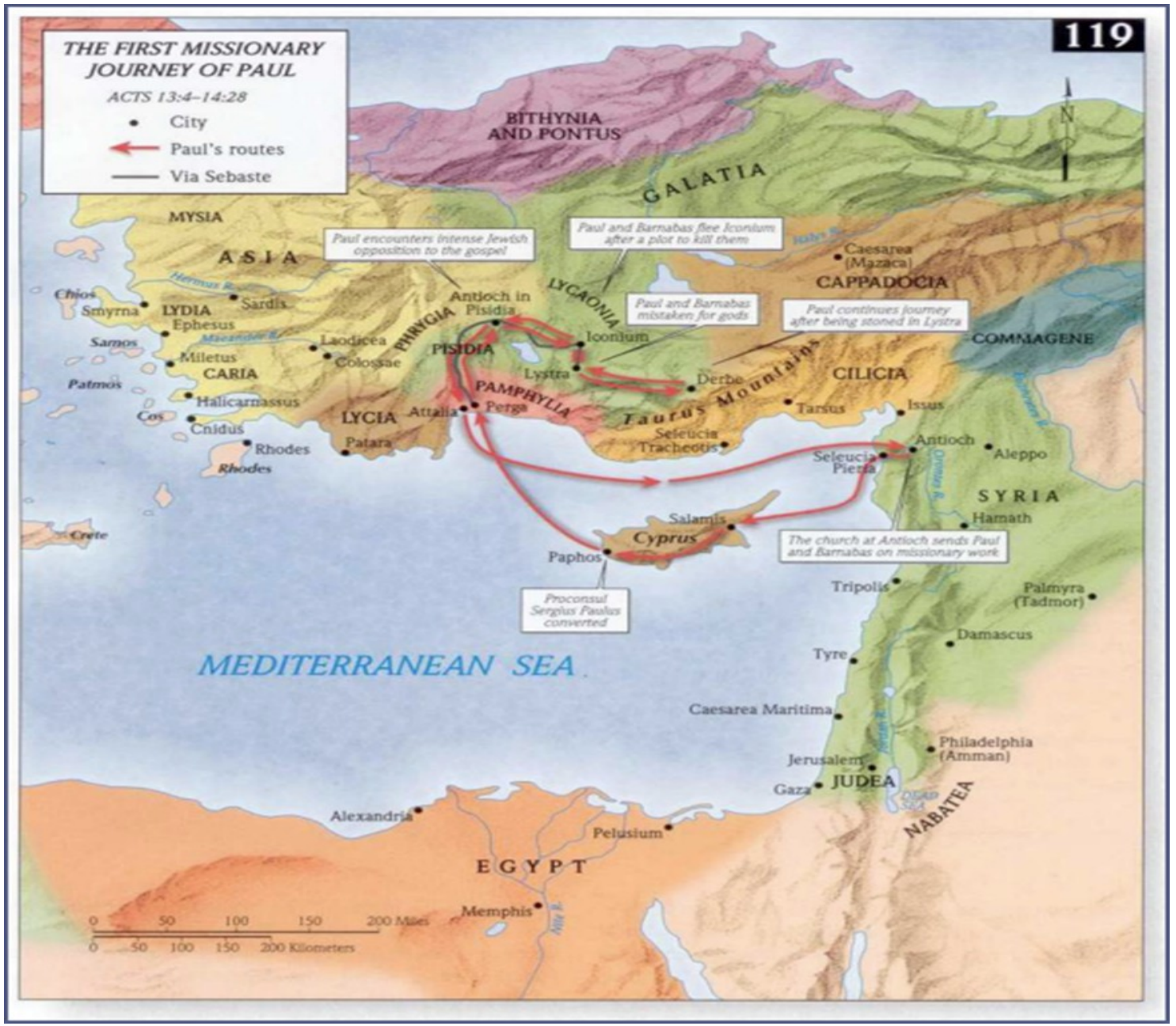
34. Paul Returns

- i. **“opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles”** – Only used re: Paul not Peter

34. Paul Returns

- ii. Only Paul could open this door – see Acts 10:35, 42 vs. Romans 3:30, 11:13
  - **Acts 10.35 (1611KJB)** – But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.
  - **Acts 10.42 (1611KJB)** – And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.
  - **Romans 3.30 (1611KJB)** – Seeing it is one God which shal iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

34. Paul Returns



Lesson 35 - Acts of the Apostles 15:1-12

- **The Gospel of the Uncircumcision**

- **1. Acts 15:1-6 – A Salvation Disputation**
  - **Acts 15.1 (1611KJB)** – And certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.
  - **Acts 15.2 (1611KJB)** – When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.
  - **Acts 15.3 (1611KJB)** – And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.
  - **Acts 15.4 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.
  - **Acts 15.5 (1611KJB)** – But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to cōmand them to keepe the Law of Moses.
  - **Acts 15.6 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the Apostles & Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

35. The Gospel of the Uncircumcision

- a. A key chapter for: 1) Recognizing Paul’s unique apostleship and message

- b. A key chapter for: 2) The diminishing of Israel/little flock/Peter – Romans 11:12
  - **Romans 11.12 (1611KJB)** – Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

- c. **“no small disputation”** – over salvation with covenants, law, Israel (15:1)
  - **Acts 15.1 (1611KJB)** – And certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

35. The Gospel of the Uncircumcision

- i. Paul preached to Gentiles salvation w/o Israel/covenants/law mystery

- ii. That there was a dispute shows the difference in the gospels –Galatians 1:6-9
  - **Galatians 1.6 (1611KJB)** – I marueile, that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto an other Gospel:
  - **Galatians 1.7 (1611KJB)** – Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.
  - **Galatians 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.
  - **Galatians 1.9 (1611KJB)** – As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

- d. **“to Jerusalem”** – This was 17+ years after Paul’s conversion –Galatians 1:15-19,2:1-7
- **Galatians 1.15 (1611KJB)** – But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,
- **Galatians 1.16 (1611KJB)** – To reueale his sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:
- **Galatians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.
- **Galatians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.
- **Galatians 1.19 (1611KJB)** – But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

35. The Gospel of the Uncircumcision

- d. **“to Jerusalem”** – This was 17+ years after Paul’s conversion –Galatians 1:15-19,2:1-7
- **Galatians 2.1 (1611KJB)** – Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
- **Galatians 2.2 (1611KJB)** – And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
- **Galatians 2.3 (1611KJB)** – But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
- **Galatians 2.4 (1611KJB)** – And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
- **Galatians 2.5 (1611KJB)** – To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.
- **Galatians 2.6 (1611KJB)** – But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.
- **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

- e. **“great joy….received…”** – The dispute is not over Gentile conversion, but the terms

- f. **“declared all things…”** – Paul explains what he’s been doing as an apostle of Christ

- g. **“needful to circumcise…keep the law..”** – This much different thanGalatians 5:1-6, 6:15
  - **Galatians 5.1 (1611KJB)** – Stand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.
  - **Galatians 5.2 (1611KJB)** – Beholde, I Paul say vnto you that if ye be circumcised, Christ shal profite you nothing.
  - **Galatians 5.3 (1611KJB)** – For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.
  - **Galatians 5.4 (1611KJB)** – Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.
  - **Galatians 5.5 (1611KJB)** – For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
  - **Galatians 5.6 (1611KJB)** – For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
  - **Galatians 6.15 (1611KJB)** – For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

- h. **“much disputing”** shows: 1) Paul taught new; 2) Pentecost was over – 2:46, 4:32
  - **Acts 2.46 (1611KJB)** – And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,
  - **Acts 4.32 (1611KJB)** – And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

35. The Gospel of the Uncircumcision

- i. Paul was preaching the gospel of the uncircumcision - no need for it to be blessed

- **2. Acts 15:7-9 – Peter’s Testimony**
  - **Acts 15.7 (1611KJB)** – And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the worde of the Gospel, and beleeue.
  - **Acts 15.8 (1611KJB)** – And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnes, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,
  - **Acts 15.9 (1611KJB)** – And put no difference between vs & them, purifying their hearts by faith.

- a**. “a good while ago”** – probably 10+ years ago

- b. **“God made choice”** – Not a natural expansion/progression - God initiated it

- c. **“among us”** – little flock, Jerusalem; distinct from those in Antioch, Paul’s ministry

- d. **“Gentiles by my mouth should hear…”** – Peter only in Acts 10 to Cornelius’ house

- i. **“opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles”** – Only used re: Paul not Peter

- ii. Only Paul could open this door, see Acts 10:35,42,11:18 vs. Romans 3:30, 11:13
  - **Acts 10.35 (1611KJB)** – But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.
  - **Acts 10.42 (1611KJB)** – And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.
  - **Acts 11.18 (1611KJB)** – When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.
  - **Romans 3.30 (1611KJB)** – Seeing it is one God which shal iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

- e. Peter testifies what happened in Acts 10:

- i. **“as he did unto us”** – Respecting believing Gentiles over unbelieving Jews
  - 1. See also Acts 11:15 – the beginning for Peter was Pentecost
    - **Acts 11.15 (1611KJB)** – And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

- ii. **“no difference”** – a move up for those Gentiles, not a move down for Peter

- iii. A good reference for Acts 10 would be to Romans 11:17-20, not Romans 11:32
  - **Romans 11.17 (1611KJB)** – Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?
  - **Romans 11.18 (1611KJB)** – When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.
  - **Romans 11.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.
  - **Romans 11.20 (1611KJB)** – And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.
  - **Romans 11.32 (1611KJB)** – For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

- f. Peter’s ministry was not to acknowledge Israel’s fall, that was for Paul – Romans 11:25
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

- g. Peter was sent to Gentiles in Acts 10 to acknowledged Paul in Acts 15

- **3. Acts 15:10-12 – Israel, Saved by Grace**
  - **Acts 15.10 (1611KJB)** – Now therfore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?
  - **Acts 15.11 (1611KJB)** – But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shal be saued euen as they.
  - **Acts 15.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

35. The Gospel of the Uncircumcision

- a. **“a yoke”** – circumcision, law of Moses, etc. - Paul was already preaching this

- b. The dispensation of grace is different than moments of grace and prophesied grace

- c. Salvation the same but the gospel / message /ministry was different

- d. **“we shall be saved”** – This grace salvation delivered in the future – 1 Pet 1:5, 9-13
  - **1 Peter 1.5 (1611KJB)** – Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.
  - **1 Peter 1.9 (1611KJB)** – Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:
  - **1 Peter 1.10 (1611KJB)** – Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come vnto you,
  - **1 Peter 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the suffrings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
  - **1 Peter 1.12 (1611KJB)** – Unto whome it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.
  - **1 Peter 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

35. The Gospel of the Uncircumcision

- e. Prophesied grace - Deuteronomy 9:5-6, Psalms 84:11, Jeremiah 31:2, Eze 20:44,36:22-24; Hos 14:2, John 1:17,Hebrews 10:29, 11:40; 1 Pet 4:10 (Luke 11:13), 1 Pet 5:5
- **Deuteronomy 9.5 (1611KJB)** – Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.
- **Deuteronomy 9.6 (1611KJB)** – Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffe-necked people.
- **Psalms 84.11 (1611KJB)** – For the Lord God is a sunne and shield: the Lord will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.
- **Jeremiah 31.2 (1611KJB)** – Thus saith the Lord; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.
- **Ezekiel 20.44 (1611KJB)** – And ye shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord God.
- **Ezekiel 36.22 (1611KJB)** – Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.
- **Ezekiel 36.23 (1611KJB)** – And I will sanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.
- **Ezekiel 36.24 (1611KJB)** – For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.
- **Hosea 14.2 (1611KJB)** – Take with you words, and turne to the Lord, say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue vs graciously: so will wee render the calues of our lips.
- **John 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
- **Hebrews 10.29 (1611KJB)** – Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall hee be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote þe Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherwith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?
- **Hebrews 11.40 (1611KJB)** – God hauing prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.
- **1 Peter 4.10 (1611KJB)** – As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.
- **Luke 11.13 (1611KJB)** – If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?
- **1 Peter 5.5 (1611KJB)** – Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee subiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

- f. Peter acknowledges/endorses Paul’s apostleship as inGalatians 2:9 and 2 Pet 3:18
- **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
- **2 Peter 3.18 (1611KJB)** – But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

- g. **“declaring what miracles and wonders”** – why? 1 Corinthians 1:22 – Jews require a sign
  - **1 Corinthians 1.22 (1611KJB)** – For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

- h. Paul’s ministry/Gentiles didn’t need informed/adjusted it was the Jerusalem group

35. The Gospel of the Uncircumcision

- i. The question over which apostle was settled long ago, yet the church still debates

Lesson 36 - Acts of the Apostles 15:13-19

- **Gentiles in Prophecy**

- **1. Acts 15:11-12 – The Outcome of the Acts 15 Apostolic Conference**
  - **Acts 15.11 (1611KJB)** – But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shal be saued euen as they.
  - **Acts 15.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

- a. Acts 15:2 – Traditional interpretation: Paul is submitting to the Jerusalem apostles
  - **Acts 15.2 (1611KJB)** – When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

- b.Galatians 2:2-5 - Paul’s perspective: Paul sets them straight concerning his ministry
  - **Galatians 2.2 (1611KJB)** – And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
  - **Galatians 2.3 (1611KJB)** – But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
  - **Galatians 2.4 (1611KJB)** – And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
  - **Galatians 2.5 (1611KJB)** – To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

- c.Galatians 2:6 - **“added nothing to me, but contrariwise”** - Acts 15:11
  - **Galatians 2.6 (1611KJB)** – But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.
  - **Acts 15.11 (1611KJB)** – But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shal be saued euen as they.

36. Gentiles in Prophecy

- i. Prophesied grace - Deuteronomy 9:5-6, Psalms 84:11, Jeremiah 31:2, Eze 20:44,36:22-24; Hos 14:2, John 1:17,Hebrews 10:29, 11:40; Luke 11:13-1Pet 4:10, 1 Pet 5:5, Jam 4:6
  - **Deuteronomy 9.5 (1611KJB)** – Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.
  - **Deuteronomy 9.6 (1611KJB)** – Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffe-necked people.
  - **Psalms 84.11 (1611KJB)** – For the Lord God is a sunne and shield: the Lord will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.
  - **Jeremiah 31.2 (1611KJB)** – Thus saith the Lord; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.
  - **Ezekiel 20.44 (1611KJB)** – And ye shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord God.
  - **Ezekiel 36.22 (1611KJB)** – Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.
  - **Ezekiel 36.23 (1611KJB)** – And I will sanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.
  - **Ezekiel 36.24 (1611KJB)** – For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

36. Gentiles in Prophecy

- i. Prophesied grace - Deuteronomy 9:5-6, Psalms 84:11, Jeremiah 31:2, Eze 20:44,36:22-24; Hos 14:2, John 1:17,Hebrews 10:29, 11:40; Luke 11:13-1Pet 4:10, 1 Pet 5:5, Jam 4:6
  - **Hosea 14.2 (1611KJB)** – Take with you words, and turne to the Lord, say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue vs graciously: so will wee render the calues of our lips.
  - **John 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
  - **Hebrews 10.29 (1611KJB)** – Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall hee be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote þe Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherwith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?
  - **Hebrews 11.40 (1611KJB)** – God hauing prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.
  - **Luke 11.13 (1611KJB)** – If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?
  - **1 Peter 5.5 (1611KJB)** – Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee subiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.
  - **James 4.6 (1611KJB)** – But he giueth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

- ii. The prophesied grace was to Israel due to their covenants of promise.

- d.Galatians 2:7 - What did they see? Pete’s gospel commission v. Paul’s gospel commission
  - **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

- e.Galatians 2:8 – **“he that wrought effectually”** - was God, the Lord Jesus, the Holy Spirit
  - **Galatians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)

- f. Galatians 2:9 – **“when [they] perceived the grace”** – They learned something not Paul
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

- g. **“right hands of fellowship”**- Instead of the right hook of hostility - Lam 2:4, 1Ti 2:8
  - **Lamentations 2.4 (1611KJB)** – He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.
  - **1 Timothy 2.8 (1611KJB)** – I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath, and doubting.

- h. Conclusion: 1) The apostles in Jerusalem acknowledged Paul’s special apostleship.

- i. 2) The apostles shut down their kingdom commission – Matthew 28:19, Mark 16:15
  - **Matthew 28.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:
  - **Mark 16.15 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

- **2. Acts 15:13-21 – Gentiles Called in Prophecy**
  - **Acts 15.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And after they had helde their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.
  - **Acts 15.14 (1611KJB)** – Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.
  - **Acts 15.15 (1611KJB)** – And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,
  - **Acts 15.16 (1611KJB)** – After this I will returne, and wil build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:
  - **Acts 15.17 (1611KJB)** – That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, sayth the Lord, who doeth all these things.
  - **Acts 15.18 (1611KJB)** – Knowen vnto God are all his workes frō the beginning of the world.
  - **Acts 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
  - **Acts 15.20 (1611KJB)** – But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
  - **Acts 15.21 (1611KJB)** – For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

- a. **“after they held their peace”** – Peter/Paul not James made them hold their peace.

- b. **“hearken unto me”** – (Peter’s not the pope.) Who is James? An authority (15:19)
  - **Acts 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

- i. The Lord had brothers - Matt 13:55, John 7:5,Galatians 1:19
  - **Matthew 13.55 (1611KJB)** – Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?
  - **John 7.5 (1611KJB)** – For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
  - **Galatians 1.19 (1611KJB)** – But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

- ii. James ‘seemed to be somewhat’ and caused dissimulation – Galatians 2:6,9,12,13
  - **Galatians 2.6 (1611KJB)** – But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.
  - **Galatians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
  - **Galatians 2.12 (1611KJB)** – For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcisiō.
  - **Galatians 2.13 (1611KJB)** – And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

- c. 15:14 **-“Simeon declared”** – not Paul, but who should be Peter, speaking of Acts 10
  - **Acts 15.14 (1611KJB)** – Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

- i. **“at the first”** – before/initially, referring to what Peter said before about what happened a “good while ago” - John 12:16, 19:39, Acts 26:4
  - **John 12.16 (1611KJB)** – These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remēbred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.
  - **John 19.39 (1611KJB)** – And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.
  - **Acts 26.4 (1611KJB)** – My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

- d. 15:15-17 - **“agree the words of the prophets”** – Amos 9:11-12
  - **Acts 15.15 (1611KJB)** – And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,
  - **Acts 15.16 (1611KJB)** – After this I will returne, and wil build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:
  - **Acts 15.17 (1611KJB)** – That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, sayth the Lord, who doeth all these things.
  - **Amos 9.11 (1611KJB)** – ¶ In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;
  - **Amos 9.12 (1611KJB)** – That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doth this.

36. Gentiles in Prophecy

- i. **“agree”** ≠ the same – Romans 1:2, 1:17, 3:10,Ephesians 6:2, 1Cor 1:31, 2:9, 15:3-4, Acts 17:2-3

36. Gentiles in Prophecy

- i. Amos 9 is not the dispensation of grace or mystery of Christ
  - **Romans 1.2 (1611KJB)** – (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)
  - **Romans 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For therein is the righteousnesse of God reueiled from faith to faith: as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.
  - **Romans 3.10 (1611KJB)** – As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
  - **Ephesians 6.2 (1611KJB)** – Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)
  - **1 Corinthians 1.31 (1611KJB)** – That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
  - **1 Corinthians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.3 (1611KJB)** – But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpō me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:
  - **1 Corinthians 15.4 (1611KJB)** – And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.
  - **Acts 17.2 (1611KJB)** – And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,
  - **Acts 17.3 (1611KJB)** – Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

- ii. Amos 9 is speaking about Israel’s failure and fall- Amos 9:4,7-9
  - **Amos 9.4 (1611KJB)** – And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.
  - **Amos 9.7 (1611KJB)** – Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the Lord ? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?
  - **Amos 9.8 (1611KJB)** – Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the Lord.
  - **Amos 9.9 (1611KJB)** – For loe, I will commaund, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least graine fall vpon the earth.

- iii. **“After this”** – Judgment, **“I will return”** – kingdom, **“Gentiles seek”** – Is 2:2
  - **Isaiah 2.2 (1611KJB)** – And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountaine of the Lords house shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

- iv. Israel has a future hope in Amos 9:11-12 to which Gentiles come, too
  - **Amos 9.11 (1611KJB)** – ¶ In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;
  - **Amos 9.12 (1611KJB)** – That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doth this.

- v. Scofield makes this the mystery in prophecy, it is not.

- vi. It speaks of Gentiles in the name of the Lord in the kingdom, not a body.

- e. 15:18 – **“Known unto God”** not necessarily unto men – Romans 15:8-12, 16
  - **Acts 15.18 (1611KJB)** – Knowen vnto God are all his workes frō the beginning of the world.
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:
  - **Romans 15.9 (1611KJB)** – And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.
  - **Romans 15.10 (1611KJB)** – And againe he saith, Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.
  - **Romans 15.11 (1611KJB)** – And againe, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
  - **Romans 15.12 (1611KJB)** – And againe Esaias saith, There shal be a roote of Iesse, and he that shal rise to raigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
  - **Romans 15.16 (1611KJB)** – That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

36. Gentiles in Prophecy

- i. God intended to have Gentiles called by his name in the kingdom (Acts 10)

- ii. Gentiles in prophecy was no secret –Ro 11:25; Isaiah 49:6, Isaiah 60; Psalms 72, 98, Rv 15:4
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.
  - **Isaiah 49.6 (1611KJB)** – And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.
  - **Revelation 15.4 (1611KJB)** – Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

36. Gentiles in Prophecy

- f. James notes that Gentiles being blessed and called out by God was no mystery.

- g. 15:19 – **“we trouble not [the Gentiles]”** … or rather Paul can minister grace in peace
  - **Acts 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

- h. 15:23 – Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, Cilicia... rememberGalatians 1:17-22 was in Acts 9!
  - **Acts 15.23 (1611KJB)** – And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
  - **Galatians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.
  - **Galatians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.
  - **Galatians 1.19 (1611KJB)** – But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.
  - **Galatians 1.20 (1611KJB)** – Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.
  - **Galatians 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,
  - **Galatians 1.22 (1611KJB)** – And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

Lesson 37 - Acts of the Apostles 15:19-41

- **The Epistle to Gentiles**

- **1. Acts 15:20-32 – The Epistle to Gentiles (from Jerusalem)**
  - a. 15:19-20– The sentence: they are not under yoke of the law, but abstain from

- 1) idolatry, 2) fornication, 3) meats… Paul adds remember the poor –Galatians 2:10
  - **Acts 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
  - **Acts 15.20 (1611KJB)** – But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

- b. 15:21 – **“For Moses… them that preach him”** – For the Jews’ sake, not Gentiles
  - **Acts 15.21 (1611KJB)** – For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

- c. 15:22 – Pleased apostles, elders, whole church – unanimous, not a private opinion
  - **Acts 15.22 (1611KJB)** – Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, & Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

- d. 15:23 – Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, Cilicia... rememberGalatians 1:17-22 was in Acts 9!
  - **Acts 15.23 (1611KJB)** – And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
  - **Galatians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.
  - **Galatians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.
  - **Galatians 1.19 (1611KJB)** – But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.
  - **Galatians 1.20 (1611KJB)** – Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.
  - **Galatians 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,
  - **Galatians 1.22 (1611KJB)** – And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

- e. 15:24 – **“subverting your souls”**- a salvation issue, but they did not want trouble
  - **Acts 15.24 (1611KJB)** – Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

- i. **“went out from us”** – Perhaps false brethren… Jam 2:3-6, 1 John 2:19
  - **James 2.3 (1611KJB)** – And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:
  - **James 2.4 (1611KJB)** – Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
  - **James 2.5 (1611KJB)** – Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?
  - **James 2.6 (1611KJB)** – But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the Iudgement seats?
  - **1 John 2.19 (1611KJB)** – They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

- ii. **“keep the law”** - no commandment from Jerusalem, Isaiah 2:3 not fulfilled

- f. 15:28 – **“good to the Holy Ghost”** – acknowledging God’s grace mission to Paul
  - **Acts 15.28 (1611KJB)** – For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessarie things;

- g. 15:29 – The same things Corinthians would be admonished about – 1Cor 10:23+
  - **Acts 15.29 (1611KJB)** – That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, & from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.
  - **1 Corinthians 10.23 (1611KJB)** – All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

- i. Paul teaches all things are lawful, not all things are edifying. Romans 8:4
  - **Romans 8.4 (1611KJB)** – That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

- h. **“multitude… rejoiced”** – The multitude in Antioch was under Paul’s gospel

- i. **“confirmed them”** - They did not correct or rebuke, but confirmed Paul’s ministry

- **2. Acts 15:33-35 – Silas**
  - **Acts 15.33 (1611KJB)** – And after they had taried there a spac
  - **Acts 15.34 (1611KJB)** – Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
  - **Acts 15.35 (1611KJB)** – Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

- a. 15:33 **– “let go in peace”** – The ‘no small disputation’ in 15:1-2 had been reconciled
  - **Acts 15.33 (1611KJB)** – And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the breehren vnto the Apostles.
  - **Acts 15.1 (1611KJB)** – And certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.
  - **Acts 15.2 (1611KJB)** – When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

- b. **“there a space”** – a space of (sufficient) time, **“notwithstanding… Silas”** removed

- c. Silas, also called Silvanus, a chosen chief man of the Jerusalem company - 15:22
  - **Acts 15.22 (1611KJB)** – Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, & Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

- i. He was a prophet, traveler, and messenger – Acts 15:32, 1 Pet 5:12
  - **Acts 15.32 (1611KJB)** – And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:
  - **1 Peter 5.12 (1611KJB)** – By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, & testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

- ii. Like Paul he was jailed as a Roman citizen and a Jew - Acts 16:37
  - **Acts 16.37 (1611KJB)** – But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

- iii. Called an apostle (one sent to establish) & companion by Paul - 1 Th 1:1, 2:6
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.6 (1611KJB)** – Nor of men sought we glorie, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

- iv. He was **“recommended … unto the grace of God”** – Acts 15:40
  - **Acts 15.40 (1611KJB)** – And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

- d. 15:35 – **“word of the Lord”** not here defined, but 1Co 14:37, 1 Th 4:8,15, 1Ti 6:3
  - **Acts 15.35 (1611KJB)** – Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
  - **1 Corinthians 14.37 (1611KJB**) – If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.
  - **1 Thessalonians 4.8 (1611KJB)** – He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.
  - **1 Thessalonians 4.15 (1611KJB)** – For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.
  - **1 Timothy 6.3 (1611KJB)** – If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, euen the wordes of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

- **3. Acts 15:36-41 – Contention with Barnabas**
  - **Acts 15.36 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and visit our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.
  - **Acts 15.37 (1611KJB)** – And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.
  - **Acts 15.38 (1611KJB)** – But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.
  - **Acts 15.39 (1611KJB)** – And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.
  - **Acts 15.40 (1611KJB)** – And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.
  - **Acts 15.41 (1611KJB)** – And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

- a. **“see how they do”** – Paul’s leadership: evaluation, set in order, care of the churches

- b. John Mark – Peter stayed in his mothers house in Jerusalem - Acts 12:12
- **Acts 12.12 (1611KJB)** – And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose sirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

- i. Also called Marcus, Peter calls him **“son”** – 1 Pet 5:13; gospel of Mark
  - **1 Peter 5.13 (1611KJB)** – The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

- ii. Barnabas’ nephew – Mary is Barnabas sister – Colossians 4:10
  - **Colossians 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whome yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

- iii. Taken to Antioch, and traveled with Paul & Barnabas in Acts 12:25, 13:5
  - **Acts 12.25 (1611KJB)** – And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministerie, and tooke with them Iohn, whose syrname was Marke.
  - **Acts 13.5 (1611KJB)** – And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

- iv. He departed in Acts 13:13. Why? Paul considers him not good for the work.
  - **Acts 13.13 (1611KJB)** – Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

- v. Theories - Danger (15:26-27), Gentile question (13:11-13), Paul sins?
  - **Acts 15.26 (1611KJB)** – Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.
  - **Acts 15.27 (1611KJB)** – Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
  - **Acts 13.11 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, & thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.
  - **Acts 13.12 (1611KJB)** – Then the Deputie when he sawe what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
  - **Acts 13.13 (1611KJB)** – Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

- vi. If the same Mark, he later became profitable to Paul
  - Phm 24, 2 Tim 4:11
    - **Philemon 1.24 (1611KJB)** – Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
    - **2 Timothy 4.11 (1611KJB)** – Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministerie.

- c. 15:39 - Barnabas last seen in Cyprus (15:39), except for the dissimulation -Galatians 2:13
  - **Acts 15.39 (1611KJB)** – And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.
  - **Galatians 2.13 (1611KJB)** – And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

- i. His role of mediator between Paul and Peter is finished – Acts 9-15

- ii. The rest of Acts concerns Paul’s ministry of Christ rejected by Jews/Israel

- d. 15:40 – **“recommended… unto the grace of God”** affirms his special apostleship
  - **Acts 15.40 (1611KJB)** – And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

Lesson 38 - Acts of the Apostles 16:1-15

- **Paul Abounds**

- **1. Acts 16:1-3 – Timotheus**
  - **Acts 16.1 (1611KJB)** – Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:
  - **Acts 16.2 (1611KJB)** – Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
  - **Acts 16.3 (1611KJB)** – Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

- a. He is called **“beloved son”, “dearly beloved”, “faithful in the Lord”, “man of God”, “workfellow”** (Ro 16:21), **“minister of God”** (1Thess 3:2), **“fellow labourer”** –Phi 2:20
  - **Romans 16.21 (1611KJB)** – Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.
  - **1 Thessalonians 3.2 (1611KJB)** – And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
  - **Philippians 2.20 (1611KJB)** – For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

38. Paul Abounds

- b. Paul was both Jew and Gentile (Roman), and so was Timothy (Jew and Greek)

- c. His mother a Jewess, but father a Greek – raised by Mom - 2Tim 1:5, 3:15
  - **2 Timothy 1.5 (1611KJB)** – When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.
  - **2 Timothy 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

- d. 16:2 - Timothy was chosen by prophecy for his ministry – 1Ti 1:18, 4:14; 2Ti 1:6
  - **Acts 16.2 (1611KJB)** – Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
  - **1 Timothy 1.18 (1611KJB)** – This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,
  - **1 Timothy 4.14 (1611KJB)** – Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.
  - **2 Timothy 1.6 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

38. Paul Abounds

- e. He travels with Paul helping him write at least six inspired epistles & receiving two

38. Paul Abounds

- f. **“would Paul have to go forth w/ him”** in affliction, persecution, tears, responsibility

- **2. Timothy’s Circumcision**

38. Paul Abounds

- a. God’s command extended through Paul to Tim by laying on of hands – 1Co 16:10
  - **1 Corinthians 16.10 (1611KJB)** – Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

- b. Part of his initiation to Paul’s ministry was his circumcision, butGalatians 5:6,11, 6:15
  - **Galatians 5.6 (1611KJB)** – For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
  - **Galatians 5.11 (1611KJB)** – And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
  - **Galatians 6.15 (1611KJB)** – For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

- c. Paul circumcised Timothy because of the unbelieving Jews – Acts 16:3
  - **Acts 16.3 (1611KJB)** – Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

- d. Timothy’s ministry to Jews required he be a Jew to the Jews – 1 Corinthians 9:19-22
  - **1 Corinthians 9.19 (1611KJB)** – For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:
  - **1 Corinthians 9.21 (1611KJB)** – To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.22 (1611KJB)** – To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

- e. Titus was not compelled to be circumcised, and Paul defended him –Galatians 2:3
  - **Galatians 2.3 (1611KJB)** – But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

- **3. Acts 16:4-5 – Paul Abounds**
  - **Acts 16.4 (1611KJB)** – And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 16.5 (1611KJB)** – And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

38. Paul Abounds

- a. Acts 16 shows what Paul does for the sake of the Jews – 1Co 9:19-22
  - **1 Corinthians 9.19 (1611KJB)** – For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:
  - **1 Corinthians 9.21 (1611KJB)** – To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.22 (1611KJB)** – To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

- b. “the decrees” - The epistle in Acts 15; remember, Gentiles were confirmed

- c. **“ordained of the apostles”** of the circumcision (15:2) about uncircumcision (15:23)
  - **Acts 15.2 (1611KJB)** – When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.
  - **Acts 15.23 (1611KJB)** – And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

- d. **“churches established in the faith”** … not in the law, and this by Paul and Silas

- e**. “increased in number daily”** – Not seen this since Acts 2:47, never among Gentiles
  - **Acts 2.47 (1611KJB)** – Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

- **4. Acts 16:6-12 – The Macedonian Vision**
  - **Acts 16.6 (1611KJB)** – Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
  - **Acts 16.7 (1611KJB)** – After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
  - **Acts 16.8 (1611KJB)** – And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.
  - **Acts 16.9 (1611KJB)** – And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.
  - **Acts 16.10 (1611KJB)** – And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.
  - **Acts 16.11 (1611KJB)** – Therfore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
  - **Acts 16.12 (1611KJB)** – And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

38. Paul Abounds

- a. Paul forbidden to go to Asia and Bithynia. Cf. 2Ti 1:15, 1Pet 1:1, Rev 1:11, Ac 19:1
  - **2 Timothy 1.15 (1611KJB)** – This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
  - **1 Peter 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Peter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattred thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
  - **Revelation 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.
  - **Acts 19.1 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

- b. The vision - A Macedonian man prays **“Come over… and help us”**

- c. 16:10 – Note the change from **“they”** to **“we”**. Luke joins Paul until Acts 17:1 & 20:5
  - **Acts 16.10 (1611KJB)** – And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.
  - **Acts 17.1 (1611KJB)** – Now when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 20.5 (1611KJB)** – These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

- d. Luke: trusted helper of Paul, physician, and gospel writer -Co 4:14, 2Ti 4:11,Phm 24
  - **Colossians 4.14 (1611KJB)** – Luke the beloued physician, and Demas greet you.
  - **2 Timothy 4.11 (1611KJB)** – Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministerie.
  - **Philemon 1.24 (1611KJB)** – Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

- e. Paul is finding fellow workers for his masterbuilding work – 1 Corinthians 3:10, Acts 15:40
  - **1 Corinthians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.
  - **Acts 15.40 (1611KJB)** – And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

- **5. Acts 16:13-15 – Lydia and Her House Baptized**

- a. 16:13 - Paul went out of the pagan city on the Sabbath to meet Jewish women
  - **Acts 16.13 (1611KJB)** – And on the Sabboth we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, & we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.
    - i. The river would have been used for Jewish ritual baptisms w/o a synagogue

- b. 16:14 - Lydia already **“worshipped God”** whose heart was opened after she heard
  - **Acts 16.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.
    - i. **“attended unto the things… spoken of Paul”** not Moses or Peter?

- c. Why did Paul baptize? …Why did he circumcise, why did he attend synagogues, and go out on the Sabbath?
- A: For the Jews’ sake, not Christ. 1 Corinthians 9:20
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

- d. The religious tradition of water baptism goes back to the old Jewish tradition

- e. Paul did not baptize for the remission of sins - Acts 13:38-39, 1 Corinthians 1:17-18
  - **Acts 13.38 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.
  - **Acts 13.39 (1611KJB)** – And by him all þt beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God.

38. Paul Abounds

Lesson 39 - Acts of the Apostles 16:16-40

- **Paul in Prison**

- **1. Acts 16 Review – For the Sake of Others**
- a. Acts 15 the circumcision has a few requests – Acts 16 Paul does for the Jews’ sake
  - i. They were to avoid fornication, stay pure of the unclean, and idolatry
  - ii. A circumcision to avoid fornication, going out of the city to keep the Sabbath holy, and going to jail to avoid idolatry, why? For the Jew’s sake.

- iii. Paul was not a scofflaw; he used his liberty to save some – 1 Corinthians 9:20-22
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:
  - **1 Corinthians 9.21 (1611KJB)** – To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.22 (1611KJB)** – To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

- **2. Acts 16:16-18 – Paul Casts Out an Evil Spirit**
  - **Acts 16.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.
  - **Acts 16.17 (1611KJB)** – The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most hie God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.
  - **Acts 16.18 (1611KJB)** – And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

- a. 16:16 – We have ill-gotten gains, divination, evil spirit possession
  - **Acts 16.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.
    - i. Devil possession occurred when God’s Spirit possessed kingdom believers

- b. One can either be possessed by an evil spirit, or the Holy Spirit – not both 1Co 3:16
  - **1 Corinthians 3.16 (1611KJB)** – Knowe yee not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

- c. 16:17 - What she said was true, but what she was doing and who for was a sin
  - **Acts 16.17 (1611KJB)** – The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most hie God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

39. Paul in Prison

- d. The lure to compromise for money is strong – Titus 1:11, 1Tim 6:5,7-8, 2Co 11:7-11
  - **Titus 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.
  - **1 Timothy 6.5 (1611KJB)** – Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.
  - **1 Timothy 6.7 (1611KJB)** – For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can cary nothing out.
  - **1 Timothy 6.8 (1611KJB)** – And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.7 (1611KJB)** – Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?
  - **2 Corinthians 11.8 (1611KJB)** – I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.9 (1611KJB)** – And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.10 (1611KJB)** – As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.11 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

- e. Paul separated himself from evil spirits by stopping her mouth – see also Mark 1:34
  - **Mark 1.34 (1611KJB)** – And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

39. Paul in Prison

- f. Paul cast it out as a sign of an apostle, as Peter – Acts 5:12-16, 2 Corinthians 12:12
  - **Acts 5.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
  - **Acts 5.13 (1611KJB)** – And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.
  - **Acts 5.14 (1611KJB)** – And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
  - **Acts 5.15 (1611KJB)** – Insomuch þt they brought foorth the sicke into the streetes, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.
  - **Acts 5.16 (1611KJB)** – There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.
  - **2 Corinthians 12.12 (1611KJB)** – Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mightie deeds.

- **3. Acts 16:19-25 – Paul in Prison**
  - **Acts 16.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,
  - **Acts 16.20 (1611KJB)** – And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,
  - **Acts 16.21 (1611KJB)** – And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.
  - **Acts 16.22 (1611KJB)** – And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beate them.
  - **Acts 16.23 (1611KJB)** – And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely.
  - **Acts 16.24 (1611KJB)** – Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, & made their feet fast in the stockes.
  - **Acts 16.25 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

- a. **“hope of their gains”** – Some don’t care about preachers until it hits their lifestyle

- b. 16:20 – Injustice through perjury, how do we stop it? Swearing on a Bible. Romans 3:18
  - **Acts 16.20 (1611KJB)** – And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,
  - **Romans 3.18 (1611KJB)** – There is no feare of God before their eyes.

39. Paul in Prison

- c. **“trouble our city”** – This was the goal, they needed brainwashed and indoctrinated

- d. 16:21 – Christians were killed by Rome for not acknowledging more than one god
  - **Acts 16.21 (1611KJB)** – And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.
    - i. Not much different today; what is lawful is not always right.
    - ii. Notice the accusation is they were Jews, teaching Jewish customs.

- e. 16:23 – Paul was wrongfully accused, beaten w/o trial, and imprisoned – 1 Th 2:2
  - **Acts 16.23 (1611KJB)** – And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the laylour to keepe them safely.
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.2 (1611KJB)** – But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

- f. 16:25 - His response - prayed, sang praises to God. Paul learns Phil 4:11-12
  - **Acts 16.25 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.
  - **Philippians 4.11 (1611KJB)** – Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to bee content.
  - **Philippians 4.12 (1611KJB)** – I know both how to bee abased, and I knowe how to abound: euerie where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to bee hungrie, both to abound, and to suffer need.

39. Paul in Prison

- **4. Acts 16:26-34 – The Keeper of the Prison Saved by Grace**
  - **Acts 16.26 (1611KJB)** – And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.
  - **Acts 16.27 (1611KJB)** – And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.
  - **Acts 16.28 (1611KJB)** – But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all heere.
  - **Acts 16.29 (1611KJB)** – Then hee called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,
  - **Acts 16.30 (1611KJB)** – And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?
  - **Acts 16.31 (1611KJB)** – And they saide, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.
  - **Acts 16.32 (1611KJB)** – And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
  - **Acts 16.33 (1611KJB)** – And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, straightway.
  - **Acts 16.34 (1611KJB)** – And when he had brought them into his house, hee set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

39. Paul in Prison

- a. We see here the response of grace to bad circumstances and bad people

- b. 16:28 - Paul and Silas stayed in prison when the earthquake loosed them
  - **Acts 16.28 (1611KJB)** – But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all heere.

- c. Acts 12:19 – Peter’s jailers were killed, Paul’s jailer was saved
  - **Acts 12.19 (1611KJB)** – And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, & there abode.

- d. **“what must I do…”** – compare Luke 3:9-11, Matt 19:16, Acts 2:37-38, Acts 16:30
  - **Luke 3.9 (1611KJB)** – And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.
  - **Luke 3.10 (1611KJB)** – And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?
  - **Luke 3.11 (1611KJB)** – He answereth, and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.
  - **Matthew 19.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?
  - **Acts 2.37 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 16.30 (1611KJB)** – And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

- e. **“believe on…”** – No works here, just belief… and he keeps speaking in 16:32
  - **Acts 16.32 (1611KJB)** – And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

- f. The jailer differed from Cornelius in that he did not fear God/devout – Acts 16:24
  - **Acts 16.24 (1611KJB)** – Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, & made their feet fast in the stockes.

- **5. Acts 16:35-40 - Paul and the Magistrates**
  - **Acts 16.35 (1611KJB)** – And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.
  - **Acts 16.36 (1611KJB)** – And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.
  - **Acts 16.37 (1611KJB)** – But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.
  - **Acts 16.38 (1611KJB)** – And the Sergeants tolde these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.
  - **Acts 16.39 (1611KJB)** – And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.
  - **Acts 16.40 (1611KJB)** – And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

- a. **“let those men go”** – sounds like Moses, Paul says no. Paul is not separating from, but going to the nations.

- b. **“depart, and go in peace”** – Paul does not leave in peace, when it forsakes truth

- c. 16:38 – They did not fear Paul the Jew, but Paul the Romans, apostle of Gentiles
  - **Acts 16.38 (1611KJB)** – And the Sergeants tolde these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

- **6. Paul Baptized Some**
  - a. **“Why did Paul baptize”** – a question everyone must answer in some way.

- b. The issues surrounding baptism go away when you rightly divide:
  - i. 1) He patterned the twelve (no,Galatians 1:1, Acts 13:38-39, Acts 26:18)
    - **Galatians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him frō the dead,
    - **Acts 13.38 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes. ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.
    - **Acts 13.39 (1611KJB)** – And by him all þᵗ beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.
    - **Acts 26.18 (1611KJB)** – To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

- ii. 2) He learned it from the Lord (no, 1 Corinthians 1:17)
  - **1 Corinthians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

- iii. 3) He learned it growing up – Phi 3:5, Acts 22:3,Galatians 1:14
  - **Philippians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharise:
  - **Acts 22.3 (1611KJB)** – I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.
  - **Galatians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

- iv. Baptism was Jewish! So was circumcision, taking vows, Passover, going to synagogue on the Sabbath, gathering to read scriptures, not eating meats offered to idols, etc...

- v. Baptism was a tradition of Israel going back to the law –Leviticus 15:16
  - **Leviticus 15.16 (1611KJB)** – And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

- vi. Baptism was used for conversion, change of mind, new starts, becoming a disciple, entering the temple, the priesthood, marriage, etc. (study mikveh)

39. Paul in Prison

- vii. Acts records Paul’s baptisms to show that he did not ignore his

kinsmen/tradition/background

- c. No one asks, **“Why did Paul stop baptizing?”** or **“Since Christ does all the work necessary for salvation and sanctification before God, what does baptism do for you?”**

- **Paul Goes to Synagogues**

- **1. Acts 17:1-2 – Paul in Synagogues**
  - **Acts 17.1 (1611KJB)** – Now when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 17.2 (1611KJB)** – And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

40. Paul Goes to Synagogues

- a. Paul’s manner of going to synagogues 9:20; 13:5,14; 14:1; 17:3,10,17; 18:4,19, 19:8
  - **Acts 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.
  - **Acts 13.5 (1611KJB)** – And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.
  - **Acts 13.14 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.
  - **Acts 14.1 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.
  - **Acts 17.3 (1611KJB)** – Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.
  - **Acts 17.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 17.17 (1611KJB)** – Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.
  - **Acts 18.4 (1611KJB)** – And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.
  - **Acts 18.19 (1611KJB)** – And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.
  - **Acts 19.8 (1611KJB)** – And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

- b. Why did he go to Jewish synagogues (which are not 1st century churches)?

- i. 1) Christ told him to go to the children of Israel - Acts 9:15
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

- ii. 2) He had a desire to see his kinsmen saved – Romans 9:1-4, 10:1, 1 Corinthians 9:20
  - **Romans 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Romans 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.
  - **Romans 9.3 (1611KJB)** – And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.
  - **Romans 9.4 (1611KJB)** – And he fel to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
  - **Romans 10.1 (1611KJB)** – Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

- iii. 3) Luke writes about Israel’s fall, so he emphasizes Paul’s ministry to Israel

- iv. 4) **“Jew first”** speaks to historical privilege, but now their fall Romans 2:11, 11:32
  - **Romans 2.11 (1611KJB)** – For there is no respect of persons with God.
  - **Romans 11.32 (1611KJB)** – For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

- v. 5) Unbelieving Israel was considered uncircumcisedGalatians 2:7,Ac 7:51, Romans 2:25
  - **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Romans 2.25 (1611KJB)** – For Circumcision verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

- c. Now, why did Paul preach to Gentiles outside synagogues? 13:49, 14:27, Romans 11:13
  - **Acts 13.49 (1611KJB)** – And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
  - **Acts 14.27 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

- **2. Acts 17:2-3 – Opening and Alleging**
  - **Acts 17.2 (1611KJB)** – And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,
  - **Acts 17.3 (1611KJB)** – Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

- a. **“reasoning …”** - Yes, the Bible is reasonable – Isaiah 1:18, Acts 18:4, 24:25
  - **Isaiah 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Come now and let vs reason together, saith the Lord: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimsin, they shall be as wooll.
  - **Acts 18.4 (1611KJB)** – And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.
  - **Acts 24.25 (1611KJB)** – And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

- b. **“out of the scriptures”** – not with philosophy, science, world wisdom

- c. **“opening and alleging”** – the Bible used to assert facts (truth) - Acts 28:23
  - **Acts 28.23 (1611KJB)** – And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

- i. 1) Christ must needs have suffered – Luke 24:23, Isaiah 53, Psa 22
  - **Luke 24.23 (1611KJB)** – And when they found not his bodie, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which saide that he was aliue.

- ii. 2) Christ must needs have risen again from the dead – Psalms 2:7,16:10, 2Ti 2:8
  - **Psalms 2.7 (1611KJB)** – I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said vnto mee, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.
  - **Psalms 16.10 (1611KJB)** – For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.
  - **2 Timothy 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

- iii. 3) Jesus is Christ! - If Christ, then salvation is from him **“whom I preach”**

- iv. Paul preached Jesus Christ acc. to the revelation of the mystery – Romans 16:25
  - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

- v. Jesus as the means of salvation - Acts 13:38-39, 16:31,Galatians 2:19, 5:6, 6:14
  - **Acts 13.38 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.
  - **Acts 13.39 (1611KJB)** – And by him all þt beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.
  - **Acts 16.31 (1611KJB)** – And they saide, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.
  - **Galatians 2.19 (1611KJB)** – For I through þe Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.
  - **Galatians 5.6 (1611KJB)** – For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
  - **Galatians 6.14 (1611KJB)** – But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

- **3. Acts 17:4-9 – Thessalonica Turned Upside Down**
  - **Acts 17.4 (1611KJB)** – And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.
  - **Acts 17.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
  - **Acts 17.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,
  - **Acts 17.7 (1611KJB)** – Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, one Iesus.
  - **Acts 17.8 (1611KJB)** – And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.
  - **Acts 17.9 (1611KJB)** – And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

40. Paul Goes to Synagogues

- a. Jews = **“some”**, Greeks = **“a great multitude”**, chief women = **“not a few”**

- b. 17:5 - **“Jews... moved with envy”** – Why? Christ Jesus to the Gentiles – Romans 11:13-14
  - **Acts 17.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
  - **Romans 11.14 (1611KJB)** – If by any means I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

- c. 17:6 - The world is backwards, turning it upside is getting it right side up.
  - **Acts 17.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

- d. 17:7 – **“contrary to the decrees of Caesar”** – to whom Paul appeals -Ac 25:11, 28:19
  - **Acts 17.7 (1611KJB)** – Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, one Iesus.
  - **Acts 25.11 (1611KJB)** – For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.
  - **Acts 28.19 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

- e. 17:9 – The Gentile rulers stopped with a fine… the Jews did not stop there – 17:13
  - **Acts 17.9 (1611KJB)** – And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.
  - **Acts 17.13 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

- **4. Acts 17:10-15 – Berea Stirred Up**
  - **Acts 17.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 17.11 (1611KJB)** – These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.
  - **Acts 17.12 (1611KJB)** – Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.
  - **Acts 17.13 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.
  - **Acts 17.14 (1611KJB)** – And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
  - **Acts 17.15 (1611KJB)** – And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

- a. **“into the synagogue of the Jews”** – love, boldness, fearless, persistent

- b. **“these were more noble”** – These, who? These unbelieving Jews in the synagogue

- c. Why were they noble? 17:5 - Thess was an uproar by the **“lewd baser sort”**
  - **Acts 17.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

- d. **“searched the scriptures”** is the slogan that is pulled from the verse.

- e. Berean = Bible study… which is what led to many believing in 17:12
  - **Acts 17.12 (1611KJB)** – Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

- f. 17:13 - Doing Bible study and doing ministry differ in the place of conviction /stand
  - **Acts 17.13 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

- g. Thess **“consorted”** with Paul– associated, united, became followers of - 1 Th 1:5-8
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.5 (1611KJB)** – For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.6 (1611KJB)** – And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.7 (1611KJB)** – So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.8 (1611KJB)** – For from you sounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia & Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spred abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

- h. Thess followed Paul in bold proclamation and persecution – Acts 17:5, 1 Th 2:13-16
  - **Acts 17.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.13 (1611KJB)** – For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when yee receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.14 (1611KJB)** – For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.15 (1611KJB)** – Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.16 (1611KJB)** – Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

- i. Not many noble called (1 Corinthians 1:26, Romans 16:21, Acts 20:4), but Thess gets 2 epistles
  - **1 Corinthians 1.26 (1611KJB)** – For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.
  - **Romans 16.21 (1611KJB)** – Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.
  - **Acts 20.4 (1611KJB)** – And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

Lesson 41 - Acts of the Apostles 17:14-34

- **Paul Goes to Mars**

- **1. Acts 17:14-17 – Athenian Idolatry**
  - **Acts 17.14 (1611KJB)** – And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
  - **Acts 17.15 (1611KJB)** – And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.
  - **Acts 17.16 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the city wholy giuen to idolatrie.
  - **Acts 17.17 (1611KJB)** – Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

- a. Paul went to Athens alone for the sake of the Thessalonians – 1 Thess 3:1
  - **1 Thessalonians 3.1 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

- b. Silas and Timotheus catch up with Paul in Corinth – Acts 18:5
  - **Acts 18.5 (1611KJB)** – And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

41. Paul Goes to Mars

- c. Athens was erudite, multicultural, pluralistic, progressive, artistic, philosophical

41. Paul Goes to Mars

- d. Idolatry = temples, false religions, false worship, false ideas of god = ignorance

41. Paul Goes to Mars

- e. Idols are dumb, dead, vain, temptation and snare, work of the flesh, covetous – 1 Corinthians 12:2, 1 Thess 1:9, 1 Corinthians 8:5, 1 Corinthians 10:13-14,Galatians 5:20,Ephesians 5:5,Colossians 3:5
  - **1 Corinthians 12.2 (1611KJB)** – Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caryed away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.9 (1611KJB)** – For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idols, to serue the liuing, and true God,
  - **1 Corinthians 8.5 (1611KJB)** – For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)
  - **1 Corinthians 10.13 (1611KJB)** – There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who wil not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may bee able to beare it.
  - **1 Corinthians 10.14 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.
  - **Galatians 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
  - **Ephesians 5.5 (1611KJB)** – For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
  - **Colossians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatrie:

- f. **“disputed…[everwhere]”** – Jews, devout persons, and in the marketplace

- **2. Acts 17:18-21 – Philosopher Encounter**
  - **Acts 17.18 (1611KJB)** – Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this babbler say? Othersome, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.
  - **Acts 17.19 (1611KJB)** – And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
  - **Acts 17.20 (1611KJB)** – For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.
  - **Acts 17.21 (1611KJB)** – (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

41. Paul Goes to Mars

- a. There were already debates on the table that Christians want to continue
  - i. **Epicureans** – flourishing/pleasure as ultimate pursuit, free will, YOLO, carpe diem, materialistic, sensational
  - ii. **Stoics** – Virtue and rationality as ultimate pursuit, fate, whatever, que sera sera, pantheism, cerebral – both mistook creature for the Creator

- b. Paul says about **philosophy & worldly wisdom** - Colossians 2:8-10, and 1 Corinthians 1:19-20
  - **Colossians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
  - **Colossians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.
  - **Colossians 2.10 (1611KJB)** – And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, & power.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.19 (1611KJB)** – For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and wil bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.20 (1611KJB)** – Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

- c. His response is to preach Christ crucified to them – 1 Corinthians 1:21-24, 3:18-19
  - **1 Corinthians 1.21 (1611KJB)** – For after that, in the wisedom of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.22 (1611KJB)** – For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.24 (1611KJB)** – But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, & the wisedome of God.
  - **1 Corinthians 3.18 (1611KJB)** – Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to bee wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.
  - **1 Corinthians 3.19 (1611KJB)** – For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

- **d. “know…what these mean”** – curiosity of the strange and new is not a good start

- **3. Acts 17:22-23 – Superstitious – “I perceive”**
  - **Acts 17.22 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars-hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too superstitious.
  - **Acts 17.23 (1611KJB)** – For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

- a. **“too superstitious”** – not very religious, God fearing, overly religious, b/c… Ac 25:19
  - **Acts 25.19 (1611KJB)** – But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

- b. 17:23 - They sacrificed to the **“unknown god”** out of fear of the unknown spirits
  - **Acts 17.23 (1611KJB)** – For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

- c. **“superstition”** false religious beliefs held out of ignorance, blindness, fearEphesians 4:18
  - **Ephesians 4.18 (1611KJB)** – Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:

- d. **“devotions”** – The only time the word is used it is by pagan idolaters

- **4. Acts 17:24-29 – Ignorance about God – “I declare”**
  - **Acts 17.24 (1611KJB)** – God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:
  - **Acts 17.25 (1611KJB)** – Neither is worshipped with mens hands as though he needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,
  - **Acts 17.26 (1611KJB)** – And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:
  - **Acts 17.27 (1611KJB)** – That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.
  - **Acts 17.28 (1611KJB)** – For in him we liue, and mooue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his offspring.
  - **Acts 17.29 (1611KJB)** – Forasmuch then as wee are the offspring of God, wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

41. Paul Goes to Mars

- a. **God does not dwell in man's temples** – one in Jerusalem, and many in Athens
- b**. God is not worshipped with man's hands** – sacrificial system in and out of Israel
- c. **God made all men of one blood** - racism dies here, as does national privilege
- d. **God's purpose in creation** is so that we would seek and find him
- e. **God is living, moves, and has a being** (Rom 1:20), so are we…
  - **Romans 1.20 (1611KJB)** – For the inuisible things of him from the Creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall Power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:
- f. **Godhead is not like unto the creation** nor things made by us (Al anyone?)

- **5. Acts 17:30-34 – Judgment and Resurrection- “I preach”**
  - **Acts 17.30 (1611KJB)** – And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:
  - **Acts 17.31 (1611KJB)** – Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath ordeined, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
  - **Acts 17.32 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.
  - **Acts 17.33 (1611KJB)** – So Paul departed from among them.
  - **Acts 17.34 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

- a. **“but now”** – the manifold wisdom of God is revealed in Christ

- b. **“repent!”** – a change of mind from prideful ignorance to knowledge of the truth

- c. 17:31 – Why? Judgment day, and the Judge has come – John 5:22, Romans 14:9-10
  - **Acts 17.31 (1611KJB)** – Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath ordeined, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
  - **John 5.22 (1611KJB)** – For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:
  - **Romans 14.9 (1611KJB)** – For to this ende Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.
  - **Romans 14.10 (1611KJB)** – But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the Iudgement seat of Christ.

- d. They wanted to keep talking, but **“Paul departed”** from the idolatry – 2Cor 6:15-17
  - **2 Corinthians 6.15 (1611KJB)** – And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?
  - **2 Corinthians 6.16 (1611KJB)** – And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath saide, I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
  - **2 Corinthians 6.17 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore come out from among them, and bee yee separate, saieth the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

- e. Some **“clave”** but not many of the world’s wise heed God’s truth -1Co 1:22-27, 3:18
  - **1 Corinthians 1.22 (1611KJB)** – For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.24 (1611KJB)** – But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, & the wisedome of God.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.25 (1611KJB)** – Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.26 (1611KJB)** – For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.27 (1611KJB)** – But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:
  - **1 Corinthians 3.18 (1611KJB)** – Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to bee wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

Lesson 42 - Acts of the Apostles 18:1-23

- **The Jews in Corinth**

- **1. Acts 18:1-4 – Certain Jews: Aquila and Priscilla**
  - **Acts 18.1 (1611KJB)** – After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,
  - **Acts 18.2 (1611KJB)** – And found a certaine Iewe named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.
  - **Acts 18.3 (1611KJB)** – And because hee was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)
  - **Acts 18.4 (1611KJB)** – And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- a. Each chapter chronicles the apostle Paul going to Jews and their response to him

- b. Berea/Athens = noble - Thessalonica/Corinth = base, weak, unwise -1Cor 1:26-29
  - **1 Corinthians 1.26 (1611KJB)** – For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.27 (1611KJB)** – But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.28 (1611KJB)** – And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,
  - **1 Corinthians 1.29 (1611KJB)** – That no flesh should glory in his presence.

- c. **“a certain Jew”** –Aquila/Priscilla become Paul’s helpers -1Co 16:19,2Ti 4:19,Ro 16:3
  - **1 Corinthians 16.19 (1611KJB)** – The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.
  - **2 Timothy 4.19 (1611KJB)** – Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.
  - **Romans 16.3 (1611KJB)** – Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

- d. **“they were tentmakers”** –Paul’s job supplied ministry - 1Th 2:9,2Th 3:8-9,Ac 20:35
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labourng night and day, because wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Gospel of God.
  - **2 Thessalonians 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.
  - **2 Thessalonians 3.9 (1611KJB)** – Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.
  - **Acts 20.35 (1611KJB)** – I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

- e. 18:4 – Perhaps here Aquila/Priscilla first heard the gospel of grace

- **2. Acts 18:5-6 – Paul Utters Condemnation**
  - **Acts 18.5 (1611KJB)** – And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.
  - **Acts 18.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- a. **“Paul was pressed in the spirit”** perhaps by their arrival Paul starts writing epistles.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- i. 1 Thess - 1Th 1:7-8, 3:1,6; Galatians - Galatians 1:6, Acts 15:41, 16:6, 18:23
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.7 (1611KJB)** – So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.
  - **1 Thessalonians 1.8 (1611KJB)** – For from you sounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia & Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spred abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.
  - **1 Thessalonians 3.1 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:
  - **1 Thessalonians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:
  - **Galatians 1.6 (1611KJB)** – I marueile, that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto an other Gospel:
  - **Acts 15.41 (1611KJB)** - And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.
  - **Acts 16.6 (1611KJB)** – Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
  - **Acts 18.23 (1611KJB)** – And after he had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

- ii. **Paul stayed in Corinth 1.5 yrs** - Acts 18:11; Ephesus for 2yrs – Acts 19:10
  - **Acts 18.11 (1611KJB)** – And hee continued there a yeere and sixe monethes, teaching the word of God among them.
  - **Acts 19.10 (1611KJB)** – And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greeks.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- b. **“shook his raiment”** – Declaration of judgment, finished duty,fallen,cut off, unclean

- c. **3x Paul utters such a condemnation** –1– Acts 13:46, 51 –2– 18:6 –3– 28:28
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 13.51 (1611KJB)** – But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.
  - **Acts 18.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 28.28 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they wil heare it.

- d. **Israel being declared fallen**/condemned not a Jewish/ kingdom gospel (Israel’s rise)

- e. **“henceforth”** = from now on (in Corinth); he went to Gentiles already - 14:27, 15:23
  - **Acts 14.27 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 15.23 (1611KJB)** – And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

- **3. Acts 18:7-11 – Paul Baptizes**
  - **Acts 18.7 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.
  - **Acts 18.8 (1611KJB)** – And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.
  - **Acts 18.9 (1611KJB)** – Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace:
  - **Acts 18.10 (1611KJB)** – For I am with thee, and no man shal set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.
  - **Acts 18.11 (1611KJB)** – And hee continued there a yeere and sixe monethes, teaching the word of God among them.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- a. Justus, a follower of Judaism, is not Titus – see Acts 18:7-8,Galatians 2:1-3,Colossians 4:11
  - **Acts 18.7 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.
  - **Acts 18.8 (1611KJB)** – And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.
  - **Galatians 2.1 (1611KJB)** – Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
  - **Galatians 2.2 (1611KJB)** – And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
  - **Galatians 2.3 (1611KJB)** – But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
  - **Colossians 4.11 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

- b. **Crispus**, a chief Jewish ruler, and many others – see 1 Corinthians 1:14-16, 16:15
  - **1 Corinthians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.15 (1611KJB)** – Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.16 (1611KJB)** – And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.15 (1611KJB)** – I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

- c. **“Why did Paul baptize?”** Yes, why did he? Baptism was Jewish. Like shaking dust.

- i. Not for Mark 16:16, and not Matt 28:19 b/c of 1 Corinthians 1:17
  - **Mark 16.16 (1611KJB)** – He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.
  - **Matthew 28.19 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

- ii. If Christ sent him not to baptize Christ had a different sending after Acts 2:38
  - **Acts 2.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

- d. The contentions about water baptism were not from Paul - 1 Corinthians 1:11-14
  - **1 Corinthians 1.11 (1611KJB)** – For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.12 (1611KJB)** – Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?
  - **1 Corinthians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

42. The Jews in Corinth

- e. 1 Corinthians 1:13-14 **“I thank God”** shows that Paul’s message was not John’s or Peters

- f. Did Paul water baptize? He says… **“I baptized none of you, but… [a few]”**

- g. At his conversion (Acts 9) Jesus said **– “I will appear unto thee”** - Acts 26:16
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

- h. Christ appeared to Paul in Acts 18:9, right after the last time he baptized in 18:8
  - **Acts 18.9 (1611KJB)** – Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace:
  - **Acts 18.8 (1611KJB)** – And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- i. 18:11 - What did Paul teach? Read 1 Thess, Gal, 1 Cor, Romans – find baptism
  - **Acts 18.11 (1611KJB)** – And hee continued there a yeere and sixe monethes, teaching the word of God among them.

- **4. Acts 18:12-17 – Jewish Insurrection Against God’s Apostle**
  - **Acts 18.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,
  - **Acts 18.13 (1611KJB)** – Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.
  - **Acts 18.14 (1611KJB)** – And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O yee Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.
  - **Acts 18.15 (1611KJB)** – But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I wil be no iudge of such matters.
  - **Acts 18.16 (1611KJB)** – And he draue them from the iudgment seate.
  - **Acts 18.17 (1611KJB)** – Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- a. **“one accord”** - What did these unbelieving Jews agree on? Against Paul.

- b. What did they say about Paul’s teaching? It was **“contrary to the law”**

- c. **“no man shall hurt thee”** fulfilled in 18:14-16 and the church grows 18:18
  - **Acts 18.14 (1611KJB)** – And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O yee Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.
  - **Acts 18.15 (1611KJB)** – But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I wil be no iudge of such matters.
  - **Acts 18.16 (1611KJB)** – And he draue them from the iudgment seate.
  - **Acts 18.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

- d. Sosthenes - No indication he is here saved, but later we read 1 Corinthians 1:1
  - **1 Corinthians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

- e. Paul was not an enemy of the Jews

- **5. Acts 18:18-23 – Paul Travels Freely**
  - **Acts 18.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
  - **Acts 18.19 (1611KJB)** – And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.
  - **Acts 18.20 (1611KJB)** – When they desired him to tary longer time with them, hee consented not:
  - **Acts 18.21 (1611KJB)** – But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.
  - **Acts 18.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.
  - **Acts 18.23 (1611KJB)** – And after he had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

42. The Jews in Corinth

- a. He travels to Cenchrea, Ephesus, Caesarea, Antioch, Galatia, Phrygia.

- b. Where he gives none offence so that they may be saved – 1 Corinthians 920, 10:32-33
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:
  - **1 Corinthians 10.32 (1611KJB)** – Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
  - **1 Corinthians 10.33 (1611KJB)** – Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

Lesson 43 - Acts of the Apostles 18:18-19:10

- **The Way of God More Perfectly**

- **1. Acts 18:18-23 – Making Vows and Keeping Feasts**
  - **Acts 18.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
  - **Acts 18.19 (1611KJB)** – And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.
  - **Acts 18.20 (1611KJB)** – When they desired him to tary longer time with them, hee consented not:
  - **Acts 18.21 (1611KJB)** – But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.
  - **Acts 18.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.
  - **Acts 18.23 (1611KJB)** – And after he had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- a. He travels to Cenchrea, Syria, Ephesus, Caesarea, Antioch, Galatia, Phrygia

- b. His **“journeys”** are in relation to his trips out of Antioch, but who’s counting?

- c. What is his purpose? To strengthen disciples in grace 18:9, 23; and give 1 Corinthians 16:3
  - **Acts 18.9 (1611KJB)** – Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace:
  - **Acts 18.23 (1611KJB)** – And after he had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.3 (1611KJB)** – And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, them wil I send to bring your liberality vnto Ierusalem.

- d. **The vow in Cenchrea**: it is not clear who did it, what it was, or why?

- i. (Nazarite vows required shaving afterward – Num 6:5,9)
  - **Numbers 6.5 (1611KJB)** – All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.
  - **Numbers 6.9 (1611KJB)** – And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

- e. **Paul wanted to keep feasts** - 1 Corinthians 16:8, Acts 20:16, what was his motivation?
  - **1 Corinthians 16.8 (1611KJB)** – But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.
  - **Acts 20.16 (1611KJB)** – For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- f. For their sake – 1Co 6:12, 9:20, 10:23, 32-33, Acts 21:21, 22:3, 24:18, 25:8
  - **1 Corinthians 6.12 (1611KJB)** – All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:
  - **1 Corinthians 10.23 (1611KJB)** – All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.
  - **1 Corinthians 10.32 (1611KJB)** – Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
  - **1 Corinthians 10.33 (1611KJB)** – Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.
  - **Acts 21.21 (1611KJB)** – And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.
  - **Acts 22.3 (1611KJB)** – I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.
  - **Acts 24.18 (1611KJB)** – Wherupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:
  - **Acts 25.8 (1611KJB)** – While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

- g. Why would a feast in Jerusalem annul God’s grace? Acts 18:27, 1 Corinthians 8:13,10:23
  - **Acts 18.27 (1611KJB)** – And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued throgh grace.
  - **1 Corinthians 8.13 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.
  - **1 Corinthians 10.23 (1611KJB)** – All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

- h. Judaism was not idolatry, but now they’re ignorant –1Ti 1:13, 2Ti 1:3, Romans 1:18,10:3
  - **1 Timothy 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.
  - **2 Timothy 1.3 (1611KJB)** – I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,
  - **Romans 1.18 (1611KJB)** – For the wrath of God is reueiled from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.
  - **Romans 10.3 (1611KJB)** – For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

- **2. Acts 18:24-28 – Apollos: Eloquent and Ignorant**
  - **Acts 18.24 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.
  - **Acts 18.25 (1611KJB)** – This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.
  - **Acts 18.26 (1611KJB)** – And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.
  - **Acts 18.27 (1611KJB)** – And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued throgh grace.
  - **Acts 18.28 (1611KJB)** – For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- a. **“eloquent”** – well spoken - ~def.Exodus 4:10-14, Isaiah 3:3
  - **Exodus 4.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Moses saide vnto the Lord, O my lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.
  - **Exodus 4.11 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or þᵉ blind? haue not I the Lord?
  - **Exodus 4.12 (1611KJB)** – Now therefore goe, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.
  - **Exodus 4.13 (1611KJB)** – And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.
  - **Exodus 4.14 (1611KJB)** – And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.
  - **Isaiah 3.3 (1611KJB)** – The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- a. **“eloquent”** – well spoken - ~def.Exodus 4:10-14, Isaiah 3:3
  - **Exodus 4.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Moses saide vnto the Lord, O my lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.
  - **Exodus 4.11 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or þᵉ blind? haue not I the Lord?
  - **Exodus 4.12 (1611KJB)** – Now therefore goe, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.
  - **Exodus 4.13 (1611KJB)** – And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.
  - **Exodus 4.14 (1611KJB)** – And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.
  - **Isaiah 3.3 (1611KJB)** – The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- i. Paul had a different **“power”** - 2Co 11:6, 1Co 2:1-5, 1Cor 3:4-10,2Co 10:10
  - **2 Corinthians 11.6 (1611KJB)** – But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge; but we haue bene throughly made manifest among you in all things.
  - **1 Corinthians 2.1 (1611KJB)** – And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.
  - **1 Corinthians 2.2 (1611KJB)** – For I determined not to know any thing amōg you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.
  - **1 Corinthians 2.3 (1611KJB)** – And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.
  - **1 Corinthians 2.4 (1611KJB)** – And my speech, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:
  - **1 Corinthians 2.5 (1611KJB)** – That your faith should not stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.

- b. **“mighty in scriptures…”** – what scriptures? Not Paul’s not Peter’s … OT scriptures

- c. **“instructed in the way of the Lord”** by whom? Not Paul, not Peter, but John 1:23
  - **John 1.23 (1611KJB)** – He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

- d. **“knowing only…”** – eloquent but ignorant, knowing only John’s water baptism

- e. **“took him unto them”** – Paul = bold and public, this couple = bold and private

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- f. **“way of God more perfectly”** – This is progressive revelation, charitable ministry

- g. **“helped them much …”** – see 1 Corinthians Jews who believed through grace/not law

- h. Apollos became a faithful steward of the mystery – 1 Corinthians 4:1, 6, 16:13,19, Ti 3:13
  - **1 Corinthians 4.1 (1611KJB)** – Let a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
  - **1 Corinthians 4.6 (1611KJB)** – And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one against another.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.13 (1611KJB)** – Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.19 (1611KJB)** – The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.
  - **Titus 3.13 (1611KJB)** – Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

- **3. Acts 19:1-7 – The Twelve Ignorant Disciples**

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- a. Paul in Ephesus finds 12 disciples who are ignorant – 19:1-7
  - **Acts 19.1 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,
  - **Acts 19.2 (1611KJB)** – He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since yee beleeued? And they saide vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.
  - **Acts 19.3 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they saide, Unto Iohns Baptisme.
  - **Acts 19.4 (1611KJB)** – Then saide Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.
  - **Acts 19.5 (1611KJB)** – When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.
  - **Acts 19.6 (1611KJB)** – And when Paul had laide his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophecied.
  - **Acts 19.7 (1611KJB)** – And all þe men were about twelue.

- b. 19:2 - Paul sounds like the AoG, but he asks b/c what they believed differed
  - **Acts 19.2 (1611KJB)** – He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since yee beleeued? And they saide vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

- i. In Acts 2:4 & 8:14-15 they could believe and not receive the Holy Ghost
  - **Acts 2.4 (1611KJB)** – And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.
  - **Acts 8.14 (1611KJB)** – Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.
  - **Acts 8.15 (1611KJB)** – Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

- ii. But now, you cannot believe without receiving - Ephesians 1:13, 1Co 3:16, 12:13
  - **Ephesians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
  - **1 Corinthians 3.16 (1611KJB)** – Knowe yee not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** – For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

- ii. But now, you cannot believe without receiving - Ephesians 1:13, 1Co 3:16, 12:13
  - **Ephesians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
  - **1 Corinthians 3.16 (1611KJB)** – Knowe yee not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
  - **1 Corinthians 12.13 (1611KJB)** – For by one spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

- c. **“not so much as heard”** – Indeed, something got lost – Matt 3:3,11, Romans 10:17
  - **Matthew 3.3 (1611KJB)** – For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
  - **Matthew 3.11 (1611KJB)** – I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.
  - **Romans 10.17 (1611KJB)** – So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

- d**.“unto what?”** – baptism functions to identify you with something... unto what?

- e. 19:4-5 is Paul explaining John’s message, and identifying who John named as Christ
  - **Acts 19.4 (1611KJB)** – Then saide Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.
  - **Acts 19.5 (1611KJB)** – When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- f. John’s message changed once he baptized Jesus - John 1:27-36, Matt 3:13-17
  - **John 1.27 (1611KJB)** – He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.
  - **John 1.28 (1611KJB)** – These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.
  - **John 1.29 (1611KJB)** – ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.
  - **John 1.30 (1611KJB)** – This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
  - **John 1.31 (1611KJB)** – And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therfore am I come baptizing with water.
  - **John 1.32 (1611KJB)** – And Iohn bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.
  - **John 1.33 (1611KJB)** – And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
  - **John 1.34 (1611KJB)** – And I saw, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.
  - **John 1.35 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.
  - **John 1.36 (1611KJB)** – And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

- f. John’s message changed once he baptized Jesus - John 1:27-36, Matt 3:13-17
  - **Matthew 3.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:
  - **Matthew 3.14 (1611KJB)** – But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?
  - **Matthew 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.
  - **Matthew 3.16 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.
  - **Matthew 3.17 (1611KJB)** – And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

- g. **“they were baptized”** – Rebaptism was Jewish – this is not a 2nd water baptism

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- i. Andrew was water baptized only once in water - John 1:35-42
  - **John 1.35 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.
  - **John 1.36 (1611KJB)** – And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.
  - **John 1.37 (1611KJB)** – And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.
  - **John 1.38 (1611KJB)** – Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?
  - **John 1.39 (1611KJB)** – He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.
  - **John 1.40 (1611KJB)** – One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
  - **John 1.41 (1611KJB)** – He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.
  - **John 1.42 (1611KJB)** – And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

- h. The purpose is not (re)baptism but Paul’s authority – Acts 8:17, 2 Corinthians 11:3,12:12
  - **Acts 8.17 (1611KJB)** – Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.3 (1611KJB)** – But I feare lest by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should bee corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.
  - **2 Corinthians 12.12 (1611KJB)** – Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mightie deeds.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- i. These 12 expect the kingdom but end up confirming Paul’s apostleship w/power

- **4. Acts 19:8-10 – All in Asia**
  - **Acts 19.8 (1611KJB)** – And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.
  - **Acts 19.9 (1611KJB)** – But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.
  - **Acts 19.10 (1611KJB)** – And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greeks.

- **4. Acts 19:8-10 – All in Asia**
  - **Acts 19.8 (1611KJB)** – And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.
  - **Acts 19.9 (1611KJB)** – But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.
  - **Acts 19.10 (1611KJB)** – And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greeks.

43. The Way of God More Perfectly

- a. Paul disputes with the Jews in Ephesus, but divers were hardened and spake evil

- b. Paul’s ministry for 2 years is such that all in Asia hear the word… but 2 Tim 1:15
  - **2 Timothy 1.15 (1611KJB)** – This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

Lesson 44 - Acts of the Apostles 19:8-41

- **Special Miracles by Paul**

- **1. Acts 19:8-10 – All in Asia**
  - **Acts 19.8 (1611KJB)** – And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.
  - **Acts 19.9 (1611KJB)** – But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.
  - **Acts 19.10 (1611KJB)** – And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greeks.

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- a. **“spake”, “disputing and persuading”** - Ministry is first about doctrine not deeds

- b. **“concerning the kingdom of God”** - not Mark 1:15, but Romans 11:25-26, 1Co 15:23-24
  - **Mark 1.15 (1611KJB)** – And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.
  - **Romans 11.26 (1611KJB)** – And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.23 (1611KJB)** – But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.24 (1611KJB)** – Then commeth the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

- c. We still dispute concerning the kingdom - 1Co 6:9-10, Co 1:13, Romans 14:17, 2Ti 4:1, 18
  - **1 Corinthians 6.9 (1611KJB)** – Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,
  - **1 Corinthians 6.10 (1611KJB)** – Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
  - **Colossians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,
  - **Romans 14.17 (1611KJB)** – For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.
  - **2 Timothy 4.1 (1611KJB)** – I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:
  - **2 Timothy 4.18 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

- d. **“he departed from them”** –separation necessary from 1) error 2) affecting others

- e. After 2 years all in Asia heard the word (Rom 10:17) ... but 2 Tim 1:15
  - **Romans 10.17 (1611KJB)** – So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
  - **2 Timothy 1.15 (1611KJB**) – This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

- **2. Acts 19:11-17 – Special Miracles by the Hands of Paul**
  - **Acts 19.11 (1611KJB)** – And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:
  - **Acts 19.12 (1611KJB)** – So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.
  - **Acts 19.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.
  - **Acts 19.14 (1611KJB)** – And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.
  - **Acts 19.15 (1611KJB)** – And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I knowe, and Paul I know, but who are ye?
  - **Acts 19.16 (1611KJB)** – And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.
  - **Acts 19.17 (1611KJB)** – And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

- a. Why is this here?
  - i. Jews require a sign (1Co 1:22) - God promised it De 13:1, Psalms 74:9, Is 7:14
    - **1 Corinthians 1.22 (1611KJB**) – For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.
    - **Deuteronomy 13.1 (1611KJB)** – If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:
    - **Psalms 74.9 (1611KJB)** – We see not our signes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth howe long.
    - **Isaiah 7.14 (1611KJB)** – Therefore the Lord himselfe shal giue you a signe: Behold, a Uirgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall call his name Immanuel.

- ii. To show Paul’s apostleship - 2 Corinthians 12:12, Romans 15:18-19
  - **2 Corinthians 12.12 (1611KJB)** – Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mightie deeds.
  - **Romans 15.18 (1611KJB)** – For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deede,
  - **Romans 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

- iii. To show Israel’s spiritual condition – fallen, fled, naked, wounded, exiled

- b. **Jesus' hem healed** - Acts 2:22, Luke 7:20-22; Mark 3:10, Matt 14:36;
  - **Acts 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:
  - **Luke 7.20 (1611KJB)** – When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?
  - **Luke 7.21 (1611KJB)** – And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.
  - **Luke 7.22 (1611KJB)** – Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are clensed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.
  - **Mark 3.10 (1611KJB)** – For he had healed many, insomuch that they preassed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
  - **Matthew 14.36 (1611KJB)** – And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

- c. **Peter's shadow healed** – Acts 5:12-15; Paul's handkerchiefs brought healing!
  - **Acts 5.12 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
  - **Acts 5.13 (1611KJB)** – And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.
  - **Acts 5.14 (1611KJB)** – And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
  - **Acts 5.15 (1611KJB)** – Insomuch þt they brought foorth the sicke into the streetes, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

- d. **Exorcist** ~def. One who pretends to expel evil spirits ... Acts 19 (Webster)
  - Acts 19.13 (1611KJB) – ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

- e. 19:15 – It is **not uttering the name**, it is the authority/power of God
  - **Acts 19.15 (1611KJB)** – And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I knowe, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

- f. God’s authority of all things given to Jesus, who gave apostleship to Paul –1Co 9:17
  - **1 Corinthians 9.17 (1611KJB)** – For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

- g. 19:18 – **Paul's apostleship magnifies Christ** - 80% of Lord, and ~75% of Christ.
  - **Acts 19.18 (1611KJB)** – And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deedes.
    - i. He ministers Christ from beginning to end Romans 1:1, 11:13, 15:16, 16:27
      - **Romans 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to bee an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God,
      - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
      - **Romans 15.16 (1611KJB)** – That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
      - **Romans 16.27 (1611KJB)** – To God, onely wise, bee glorie through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

- h. **Identifying false prophets requires doctrine** -Mt 24:11, 2Pe 2:1, 2Co 11:15, 1Ti 4:1
  - **Matthew 24.11 (1611KJB)** – And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.
  - **2 Peter 2.1 (1611KJB)** – But there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall bee false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.15 (1611KJB)** – Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.
  - **1 Timothy 4.1 (1611KJB)** – Now the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

- **3. Acts 19:18-22 – The Word of God Grows**
  - **Acts 19.18 (1611KJB)** – And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deedes.
  - **Acts 19.19 (1611KJB)** – Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.
  - **Acts 19.20 (1611KJB)** – So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.
  - **Acts 19.21 (1611KJB)** – ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Athaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.
  - **Acts 19.22 (1611KJB)** – So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- a. **“many that believed”** – Outside the synagogue of hardened Jews rejecting Christ

- b. 19:19 – Magnifying the Lord Jesus results in diminishing false **“powers/influence”**
  - **Acts 19.19 (1611KJB)** – Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

- c. **“he purposed in the spirit”** – Paul purposes to Macedonia, Achaia, Jerusalem, Rome

- d. 19:22 – Timothy sent to Macedonia (not the first or last) Phi 2:19
  - **Acts 19.22 (1611KJB)** – So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.
  - **Philippians 2.19 (1611KJB)** – But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may bee of good comfort, when I know your state.

- e. **“grew the word of God”** – referring not just to believers, but scripture – 2 Tim 3:17
  - **2 Timothy 3.17 (1611KJB)** – That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- i. Thess already written (Acts 18:5), nowGalatians (18:23) and 1 Corinthians – 16:1-10, 19
  - **Acts 18.5 (1611KJB)** – And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.
  - **Acts 18.23 (1611KJB)** – And after he had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.1 (1611KJB)** – Now concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.2 (1611KJB)** – Upon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.3 (1611KJB)** – And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, them wil I send to bring your liberality vnto Ierusalem.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.4 (1611KJB)** – And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.5 (1611KJB)** – Now I wil come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.6 (1611KJB)** – And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourny, whithersoeuer I goe.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.7 (1611KJB)** – For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.8 (1611KJB)** – But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.9 (1611KJB)** – For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.10 (1611KJB)** – Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.
  - **1 Corinthians 16.19 (1611KJB)** – The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

- ii. Written from Ephesus after Acts 19:21-22 - 1 Corinthians 4:17, 15:32
  - **Acts 19.21 (1611KJB)** – ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Athaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.
  - **Acts 19.22 (1611KJB)** – So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.
  - **1 Corinthians 4.17 (1611KJB)** – For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.32 (1611KJB)** – If after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrowe wee die.

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- **4. Acts 19:23-41 – The Loud Noise from the Beasts in Ephesus**
  - **Acts 19.23 (1611KJB)** – And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.
  - **Acts 19.24 (1611KJB)** – For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:
  - **Acts 19.25 (1611KJB)** – Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.
  - **Acts 19.26 (1611KJB)** – Moreouer, ye see & heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.
  - **Acts 19.27 (1611KJB)** – So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.
  - **Acts 19.28 (1611KJB)** – And when they heard these sayings, they were ful of wrath, & cried out, saying, Great is Diana of þe Ephesians.
  - **Acts 19.29 (1611KJB)** – And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.
  - **Acts 19.30 (1611KJB)** – And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- **4. Acts 19:23-41 – The Loud Noise from the Beasts in Ephesus**
  - **Acts 19.31 (1611KJB)** – And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.
  - **Acts 19.32 (1611KJB)** – Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.
  - **Acts 19.33 (1611KJB)** – And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.
  - **Acts 19.34 (1611KJB)** – But when they knew that he was a Iewe, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
  - **Acts 19.35 (1611KJB)** – And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there þt knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?
  - **Acts 19.36 (1611KJB)** – Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.
  - **Acts 19.37 (1611KJB)** – For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:
  - **Acts 19.38 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.
  - **Acts 19.39 (1611KJB)** – But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.
  - **Acts 19.40 (1611KJB)** – For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby we may giue an accompt of this concourse.
  - **Acts 19.41 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- a. **“the same time”-** This persecution occurs at the same time the word of God grew

- b. The word of God affected the economy and what people spent their money on

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- c. The goddess Diana bigger than football – Artemis/Amazon/goddess of war/beasts

- d. The baggage from this religion was what Timothy needed to correct in 1Ti 1:3, 2:13
  - **1 Timothy 1.3 (1611KJB)** – As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,
  - **1 Timothy 2.13 (1611KJB**) – For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

- e. **“full of wrath cried out”** … **“for two hours”** (34) – they needed to be quiet 1Ti 2:2-9
  - **1 Timothy 2.2 (1611KJB)** – For Kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.
  - **1 Timothy 2.3 (1611KJB)** – For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,
  - **1 Timothy 2.4 (1611KJB)** – Who will haue all men to bee saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.
  - **1 Timothy 2.5 (1611KJB)** – For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,
  - **1 Timothy 2.6 (1611KJB)** – Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.
  - **1 Timothy 2.7 (1611KJB)** – Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.
  - **1 Timothy 2.8 (1611KJB)** – I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath, and doubting.
  - **1 Timothy 2.9 (1611KJB)** – In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

- f. 19:29-32 – The mass was confused about what they were doing – crowd following
  - **Acts 19.29 (1611KJB)** – And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.
  - **Acts 19.30 (1611KJB)** – And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.
  - **Acts 19.31 (1611KJB)** – And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.
  - **Acts 19.32 (1611KJB)** – Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

- g. Good ministry = Bad: Alexander 1Ti 1:20,2Ti 4:14; Good: Onesiphorus 2Ti 1:16-18
  - **1 Timothy 1.20 (1611KJB)** – Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whome I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.
  - **2 Timothy 4.14 (1611KJB)** – Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his works.
  - **2 Timothy 1.16 (1611KJB)** – The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for hee oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine.
  - **2 Timothy 1.17 (1611KJB)** – But when he was in Rome, hee sought mee out very diligently, and found me.
  - **2 Timothy 1.18 (1611KJB)** – The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

- h. 19:35-39 – Many believed, but the town was still pagan – powers that be keep rule
  - **Acts 19.35 (1611KJB)** – And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there þt knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?
  - **Acts 19.36 (1611KJB)** – Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.
  - **Acts 19.37 (1611KJB)** – For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:
  - **Acts 19.38 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.
  - **Acts 19.39 (1611KJB)** – But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

44. Special Miracles by Paul

- i. **“There being no cause”** – Paul remains guiltless; Gentiles blessed; Jews join pagans.

Lesson 45 - Acts of the Apostles 20:1-17

- **Paul’s Hope for Israel**

- **1. Acts 20:1-6 – Paul’s Travels, Companions, and Letters**
  - **Acts 20.1 (1611KJB)** – And after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and imbraced them, & departed, for to go into Macedonia.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- a. **“disciples”** - a word not used in the epistles. Found only in the narratives.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- b. Macedonia = Philippi, Thessalonia; Greece = Corinth; Syria= Antioch; Asia= Ephesus

- c. Sopater = A jewish kinsmen, and the best thing to come of Berea – Romans 16:21
  - **Romans 16.21 (1611KJB**) – Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

- d. Aristarchus & Secundus = fellowprisoner / fellowlabourer -Colossians 4:10, Phm 24
  - **Colossians 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whome yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)
  - **Philemon 1.24 (1611KJB)** – Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

- e. Gaius – caught by the beasts, Paul’s host in Corinth – Romans 16:23, 1Co 1:14, 3 John 1:1
  - **Romans 16.23 (1611KJB)** – Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:
  - **3 John 1.1 (1611KJB)** – The Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth:

- f. Timotheus – son, minister, steward, apostle, writer, also from Derbe - Acts 16:1
  - **Acts 16.1 (1611KJB)** – Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

- g. Tychicus – beloved brother, faithful minister, messenger –Ephesians 6:21,Colossians 4:7, Ti 3:12
  - **Ephesians 6.21 (1611KJB)** – But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, **Tychicus** a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things.
  - **Colossians 4.7 (1611KJB)** – All my state shall **Tychicus** declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:
  - **Titus 3.12 (1611KJB)** – When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or **Tychicus**, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

- h. Trophimus – went to Jerusalem with Paul, started the riot – Acts 21:29
  - **Acts 21.29 (1611KJB)** – (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whome they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- i. Paul writes more epistles: there is now at least half (1/2Thes, Gal, 1/2Cor, Rom)

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- i. 2Corinthians written from Macedonia Acts 20:1-2 see 1:8, 16, 7:5, 8:1, 9:2-4
  - **Acts 20.1 (1611KJB)** – And after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and imbraced them, & departed, for to go into Macedonia.
  - **Acts 20.2 (1611KJB)** – And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,
  - **Acts 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
  - **Acts 1.16 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them þ. took Iesus.
  - **Acts 7.5 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foote on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.
  - **Acts 8.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through out the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 9.3 (1611KJB)** – And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.
  - **Acts 9.4 (1611KJB)** – And he fel to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- ii. Romans written from Corinth ~Acts 20:3-4 - Romans 15:25-26, 16:1, 21-23
  - **Acts 20.3 (1611KJB)** – And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layed waite for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.
  - **Acts 20.4 (1611KJB)** – And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.
  - **Romans 15.25 (1611KJB)** – But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.
  - **Romans 15.26 (1611KJB)** – For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.
  - **Romans 16.1 (1611KJB)** – I commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:
  - **Romans 16.21 (1611KJB)** – Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.
  - **Romans 16.22 (1611KJB)** – I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.
  - **Romans 16.23 (1611KJB)** – Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

- **2. Acts 20:7-12 – Paul Embraces Fallen Eutychus**
  - **Acts 20.7 (1611KJB)** – And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speach vntill midnight.
  - **Acts 20.8 (1611KJB)** – And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.
  - **Acts 20.9 (1611KJB)** – And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fel downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.
  - **Acts 20.10 (1611KJB)** – And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, saide, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.
  - **Acts 20.11 (1611KJB)** – When hee therefore was come vp againe, & had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.
  - **Acts 20.12 (1611KJB)** – And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

- a. **“first day… when”** – This is where Sunday traditions begin… sort of (1 Corinthians 16:2)
  - **1 Corinthians 16.2 (1611KJB)** – Upon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- b. Paul raises the dead – this seems to have happened before:
  - i. Peter - Acts 9:39-41; Jesus – John 11:4-6, 11, 42-44;
    - **Acts 9.39 (1611KJB)** – Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.
    - **Acts 9.40 (1611KJB)** – But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.
    - **Acts 9.41 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints & widowes, presented her aliue.
    - **John 11.4 (1611KJB)** – When Iesus heard that, hee said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
    - **John 11.5 (1611KJB)** – Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
    - **John 11.6 (1611KJB**) – When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
    - **John 11.42 (1611KJB)** – And I knewe that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
    - **John 11.43 (1611KJB)** – And when hee thus had spoken, he cryed with a loude voice, Lazarus, come foorth.
    - **John 11.44 (1611KJB)** – And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand & foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

- ii. Elisha and the Shunammite woman – 2 Kings 4:32-37
  - **2 Kings 4.32 (1611KJB)** – And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.
  - **2 Kings 4.33 (1611KJB)** – He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.
  - **2 Kings 4.34 (1611KJB)** – And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.
  - **2 Kings 4.35 (1611KJB)** – Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.
  - **2 Kings 4.36 (1611KJB)** – And hee called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.
  - **2 Kings 4.37 (1611KJB)** – Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- iii. Elijah and widow’s son – 1 Kings 17:18-24…. **“by this I know…”**
  - **1 Kings 17.18 (1611KJB)** – And shee sayd vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?
  - **1 Kings 17.19 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.
  - **1 Kings 17.20 (1611KJB)** – And hee cried vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I soiourne, by slaying her sonne?
  - **1 Kings 17.21 (1611KJB)** – And he stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the Lord, and said; O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe.
  - **1 Kings 17.22 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord heard the voice of Eliiah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.
  - **1 Kings 17.23 (1611KJB)** – And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah said, See, thy sonne liueth.
  - **1 Kings 17.24 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And the woman said to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is trueth.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- iv. Not random, each time gives hope in a time darkness/unbelief in Israel.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- c. Eutychus: the hour is late, many lights, yet he sleeps, there is an open window to see Paul, but he falls from an upper chamber (3rd loft), and though dead Paul raises him.

- d. Israel is fallen – Romans 11:11-14, but they still have a hope in resurrection –Ro 11:26
  - **Romans 11.26 (1611KJB)** – And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

- **3. Acts 20:13-17 - Paul’s Hope for Israel**
  - **Acts 20.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.
  - **Acts 20.14 (1611KJB)** – And when he met with vs at Assos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.
  - **Acts 20.15 (1611KJB)** – And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.
  - **Acts 20.16 (1611KJB)** – For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
  - **Acts 20.17 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

- a. **“and we”** – Luke rejoins him from Philippi (Macedonia) into Troas– Acts 20:5, 13
  - **Acts 20.5 (1611KJB)** – These going before, taried for vs at Troas:
  - **Acts 20.13 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

- b. Paul walks to Assos, sailed to islands of Mitylene, Chios, Samos, Trogyllium, Miletus
  - i. 20:15 - Miletus is **“by Ephesus”** not in Ephesus, he calls the elders to here
    - **Acts 20.15 (1611KJB)** – And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- c. Paul is hastening to Jerusalem … “**on the morrow”, “the next day”** – 21:1-8
  - **Acts 21.1 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that after wee were gotten frō them, and had lanched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.
  - **Acts 21.2 (1611KJB)** – And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, wee went abroad, and set foorth.
  - **Acts 21.3 (1611KJB)** – Now when wee had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the shippe was to vnlade her burden.
  - **Acts 21.4 (1611KJB)** – And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that hee should not goe vp to Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 21.5 (1611KJB)** – And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the citie: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.
  - **Acts 21.6 (1611KJB)** – And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.
  - **Acts 21.7 (1611KJB)** – And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
  - **Acts 21.8 (1611KJB)** – And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (which was one of the seuen) & abode with him.

- d. **“to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost”** for what? Why the enthusiasm/rush?

- i. God tells Paul what he can expect – Acts 9:16, 22:18, 23:11
  - **Acts 9.16 (1611KJB)** – For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.
  - **Acts 22.18 (1611KJB)** – And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.
  - **Acts 23.11 (1611KJB)** – And the night folowing, the Lord stood by him, and saide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- ii. **Prophecies** about bonds, afflictions, sufferings – 19:21, 20:22-24; 21:11,13
  - **Acts 19.21 (1611KJB)** – ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Athaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.
  - **Acts 20.22 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shal befall me there:
  - **Acts 20.23 (1611KJB)** – Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.
  - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB)** – But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.
  - **Acts 21.11 (1611KJB)** – And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and said, Thus sayth the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 21.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to bee bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- iii. Did Christ tell Paul about Israel’s destruction? An opportunity to minister in Jerusalem at Pentecost? – Romans 9:1-2, 10:1, 15:20-25. We don’t know.
  - **Romans 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Romans 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.
  - **Romans 10.1 (1611KJB)** – Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
  - **Romans 15.20 (1611KJB)** – Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:
  - **Romans 15.21 (1611KJB)** – But as it is written, To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.
  - **Romans 15.22 (1611KJB)** – For which cause also I haue been much hindered from coming to you.
  - **Romans 15.23 (1611KJB)** – But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:
  - **Romans 15.24 (1611KJB)** – Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
  - **Romans 15.25 (1611KJB)** – But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- e. Paul’s hastening to Jerusalem is because of his hope to save those that have fallen.

- f. What is the hope? Resurrection in Christ Jesus - See Acts 26:6-8 and Acts 28:20
  - **Acts 26.6 (1611KJB)** – And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:
  - **Acts 26.7 (1611KJB)** – Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 26.8 (1611KJB)** – Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
  - **Acts 28.20 (1611KJB)** – But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and do works meete for repentance.

45. Paul’s Hope for Israel

- i. Jerusalem is not dead forever, but can still have life in them. Paul h

Lesson 46 - Acts of the Apostles 20:17-38

- **Paul’s Pattern Left to the Ephesians**

- **1. Acts 20:17-21 – They Know Paul’s Manner**
  - **Acts 20.17 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.
  - **Acts 20.18 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,
  - **Acts 20.19 (1611KJB)** – Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:
  - **Acts 20.20 (1611KJB)** – And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,
  - **Acts 20.21 (1611KJB)** – Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

- **a. “first day” – from what we know Acts 18:19, but mainly in Acts 19**
  - **Acts 18.19** (1611KJB) – And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

- **b. “after what manner” – This farewell sounds like his letters to Timothy**

- **i. Bishops, overseers, his course, profit - 1Tim 4:16, 2 Tim 1:11, 2:9, 3:10, 4:7**
  - **1 Timothy 4.16** (1611KJB) – Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.
  - **2 Timothy 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
  - **2 Timothy 2.9 (1611KJB)** – Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.
  - **2 Timothy 3.10 (1611KJB)** – But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,
  - **2 Timothy 4.7 (1611KJB)** – I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

- **c. Tears of love 2 Corinthians 2:4, enemies Phi 3:18, and for company 2 Tim 1:4**
  - **2 Corinthians 2.4** (1611KJB) – For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should bee grieued, but that yee might knowe the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

- **d. Temptations (trials) –Galatians 4:14, 2 Corinthians 11:23-28**
  - **Galatians 4.14** (1611KJB) – And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.23 (1611KJB)** – Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labors more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.24 (1611KJB)** – Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty stripes saue one.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.25 (1611KJB)** – Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deepe.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.26 (1611KJB)** – In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,
  - **2 Corinthians 11.27 (1611KJB)** – In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger & thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednes.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.28 (1611KJB)** – Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.

- **e. "lying in wait of the Jews" – Acts 20:3, but also 9:23-25, 14:5-6, 17:5, 17:13**
  - **Acts 20.3** (1611KJB) – And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layed waite for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.
  - **Acts 9.23 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsel to kill him.
  - **Acts 9.24 (1611KJB)** – But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.
  - **Acts 9.25 (1611KJB)** – Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.
  - **Acts 14.5 (1611KJB)** – And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,
  - **Acts 14.6 (1611KJB)** – They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.
  - **Acts 17.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
  - **Acts 17.13 (1611KJB)** – But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

- **f. “kept back nothing profitable” – 2 Tim 3:16, 2 Corinthians 12:1, Titus 3:9**
  - **2 Timothy 3.16 (1611KJB)** – All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, & is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instrution in righteousnesse,
  - **2 Corinthians 12.1 (1611KJB)** – It is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I wil come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.
  - **Titus 3.9 (1611KJB)** – But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

- **g. “house to house” - Publicly and privately is Paul’s manner**

- **h. What did he teach? 1) Repentance - God, 2) faith - Lord Jesus Christ -2Ti 2:24-25**
  - **2 Timothy 2.24 (1611KJB)** – And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient,
  - **2 Timothy 2.25 (1611KJB)** – In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

- **2. Acts 20:22-24 – Paul Not Moved by What He Doesn’t Know**
  - **Acts 20.22 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shal befall me there:
  - **Acts 20.23 (1611KJB)** – Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.
  - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB)** – But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

- **a. “bound in the spirit” – due to his heart (9:2, 10:1) and God - Ep 3:1,2Ti 1:8, Acts 23:11**
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 10.1 (1611KJB)** – There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of þe band called the Italian band,
  - **Ephesians 3.1 (1611KJB)** – For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
  - **2 Timothy 1.8 (1611KJB)** – Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,
  - **Acts 23.11(1611KJB)** – And the night folowing, the Lord stood by him, and saide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

- **b. “not knowing” – He does know what he must do, but not how it will turn out**

- **c. “bonds and afflictions” – The prison epistles are coming –Ephesians 6:19-20,Colossians 4:3**
  - **Ephesians 6.19 (1611KJB)** – And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:
  - **Ephesians 6.20 (1611KJB)** – For which I am an ambassador in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.
  - **Colossians 4.3 (1611KJB)** – Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

- **d. The will of God is not always the road of ease and convenience – 2 Tim 1:8, 4:5**
  - **2 Timothy 1.8 (1611KJB)** – Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,
  - **2 Timothy 4.5 (1611KJB)** – But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

- **e. “finish my course … the ministry I have received…” – Acts 9:15, 1 Tim 1:16**
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **1 Timothy 1.16 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

- **f. “gospel of the grace of God” – the only time the phrase appears (mid-Acts) – 20:24**
  - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB)** – But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

- **f. “gospel of the grace of God” – the only time the phrase appears (mid-Acts) – 20:24**
  - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB)** – But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

- **3. Acts 20:25-31 – What Paul Knows He Declares**
  - **Acts 20.25 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
  - **Acts 20.26 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
  - **Acts 20.27 (1611KJB)** – For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.
  - **Acts 20.28 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, & to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
  - **Acts 20.29 (1611KJB)** – For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
  - **Acts 20.30 (1611KJB)** – Also of your owne selues shal men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.
  - **Acts 20.31 (1611KJB)** – Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

- **a. Don’t be thrown by “kingdom” - Romans 14:17, 1 Corinthians 4:20,Colossians 1:13, 2 Tim 4:17-18**
  - **Romans 14.17 (1611KJB)** – For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.
  - **1 Corinthians 4.20 (1611KJB)** – For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.
  - **Colossians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,
  - **2 Timothy 4.17 (1611KJB)** – Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.
  - **2 Timothy 4.18 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

- **b. “no more” – He is finished at Ephesus… having declared “all the counsel of God”**

- **c. “Take heed” – 1 Tim 4:16 – You care for others by first caring about Christ in you**
  - **1 Timothy 4.16 (1611KJB)** – Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

- **d. Paul never uses the words sheep, lamb, shepherd, fold, pasture… but here…**

- **e. “flock… overseers” – Remember he is talking to the elders – Acts 20:17, Titus 1:5,7**
  - **Acts 20.17 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.
  - **Titus 1.5 (1611KJB)** – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.
  - **Titus 1.7 (1611KJB)** – For a Bishop must be blameles, as the steward of God: not selfewilled, not soone angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre,

- **f. “Holy Ghost hath made you” - The only time the word ‘pastor’ is usedEphesians 4:11**
  - **Ephesians 4.11 (1611KJB)** – And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors, and teachers:

- **g. “his own blood” – See the three in one strong deity verse – 1Cor 6:20**
  - **1 Corinthians 6.20 (1611KJB)** – For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

- **h. "grievous wolves" – perhaps the "dogs" of Phil 3:2, 1 Ti 1:20, 2 Tim 2:17, 4:3-4, 4:14**
  - **Philippians 3.2 (1611KJB)** – Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.
  - **1 Timothy 1.20 (1611KJB)** – Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whome I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.
  - **2 Timothy 2.17 (1611KJB)** – And their word will eate as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.
  - **2 Timothy 4.3 (1611KJB)** – For the time wil come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:
  - **2 Timothy 4.4 (1611KJB)** – And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.
  - **2 Timothy 4.14 (1611KJB)** – Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his works.

- **i. Perverse teachings: contrary to what Christ revealed to Paul -Galatians 1:7, 1Ti 6:5**
  - **Galatians 1.7 (1611KJB)** – Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.
  - **1 Timothy 6.5 (1611KJB)** – Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

- **i. “watch and remember” – Paul’s faithfulness and love toward them – 2 Tim 1:13-14**
  - **2 Timothy 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Holde fast the fourme of sound words, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.
  - **2 Timothy 1.14 (1611KJB)** – That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

- **4. Acts 20:32-38 – The Word of God’s Grace**
  - **Acts 20.32 (1611KJB)** – And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
  - **Acts 20.33 (1611KJB)** – I haue coueted no mans siluer, or golde, or apparell.
  - **Acts 20.34 (1611KJB)** – Yea, you your selues know, that these handes haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
  - **Acts 20.35 (1611KJB)** – I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.
  - **Acts 20.36 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, & prayed with them all.
  - **Acts 20.37 (1611KJB)** – And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,
  - **Acts 20.38 (1611KJB)** – Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

- **a. “the word of his grace” – 1 Thess 2:13 – God’s [grace] word works in you**
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.13 (1611KJB)** – For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when yee receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

- **b. It builds you up, it gives you an inheritance, it gives you a blessing.**

- **c. Paul paid for himself and others with his hands - 1 Corinthians 4:12, 1 Th 2:9, 2 Th 3:8**
  - **1 Corinthians 4.12 (1611KJB)** – And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labourng night and day, because wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Gospel of God.
  - **2 Thessalonians 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.

- **d. “words of the Lord Jesus” – not found in MMLJ… but found in Paul – 1 Th 2:20**
  - **1 Thessalonians 2.20 (1611KJB)** – For, ye are our glory and ioy.

- **e. “more blessed to give than to receive” – remember in light of 2 Corinthians 9:15, Romans 8:32**
  - **2 Corinthians 9.15 (1611KJB)** – Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.
  - **Romans 8.32 (1611KJB)** – He that spared not his owne son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

Paul on Trial Series

- **Paul on Trial**
- **A Review of Paul’s Trial from Jerusalem to Rome**

- **1. Why Study Paul's Trial**
  - a. Romans 1:24, 26, 28 explains the fall of nations; Romans 11:11 the fall of Israel.
    - **Romans 1.24 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:
    - **Romans 1.26 (1611KJB)** – For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:
    - **Romans 1.28 (1611KJB)** – And euen as they did not like to retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:
    - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.

- b. The Acts of the Apostles are the acts toward fallen unbelieving Israel

- c. Luke-Acts records Israel’s rejection of salvation – Luke 1:69, 77, Acts 4:12, 28:28
  - **Luke 1.69 (1611KJB)** – And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,
  - **Luke 1.77 (1611KJB)** – To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,
  - **Acts 4.12 (1611KJB)** – Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.
  - **Acts 28.28 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they wil heare it.

Paul on Trial

- d. It is more than just a legal trial, but a spiritual trial for the Jews.

Paul on Trial

- i. 3x rejection - Antioch - Acts 13:46, Corinth - Acts 18:6, Rome - Acts 28:28
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 18.6 (1611KJB)** – And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 28.28 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they wil heare it.

- ii. Without the trial **“what happened to Israel?”** would be left unanswered.

- e. Politically, they already fell (Mat 22:21, Jo 4:22), but now spiritually – Romans 11:32
  - **Matthew 22.21 (1611KJB)** – They say vnto him, Cesars. Then sayth he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
  - **John 4.22 (1611KJB)** – Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.
  - **Romans 11.32 (1611KJB)** – For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

- **2. Paul vs. Israel**

Paul on Trial

- a. Acts 21-28 explains Paul’s arrest and trial from Jerusalem to Rome by the Jews

- b. Prosecution: Jews from Asia (21:27), high priest Ananias (24:1), chief Jews
  - **Acts 21.27 (1611KJB)** – And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laide hands on him,
  - **Acts 24.1 (1611KJB)** – And after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul.

- c. Defendant: Paul (Phil 3:5-7) – Jew, Roman, Cilician, apostle of the Gentiles
  - **Philippians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharise:
  - **Philippians 3.6 (1611KJB)** – Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blamelesse.
  - **Philippians 3.7 (1611KJB)** – But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

Paul on Trial

- i. Paul was no stranger to persecution, pain, and prison - 2 Corinthians 11:22-27
  - **2 Corinthians 11.22 (1611KJB)** – Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:
  - **2 Corinthians 11.23 (1611KJB)** – Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labors more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.24 (1611KJB)** – Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty stripes saue one.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.25 (1611KJB)** – Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deepe.
  - **2 Corinthians 11.26 (1611KJB)** – In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,
  - **2 Corinthians 11.27 (1611KJB)** – In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger & thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednes.

- d. Charges: teaching against the law, Israel, and the temple – Acts 21:28, 24:5
  - **Acts 21.28 (1611KJB)** – Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is þᵉ man that teacheth al men euery where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.
  - **Acts 24.5 (1611KJB)** – For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a moouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

Paul on Trial

- i. A similar charge from unbelievers against Stephen – Acts 6:8-15
  - **Acts 6.8 (1611KJB)** – And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
  - **Acts 6.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.
  - **Acts 6.10 (1611KJB)** – And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.
  - **Acts 6.11 (1611KJB)** – Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.
  - **Acts 6.12 (1611KJB)** – And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,
  - **Acts 6.13 (1611KJB)** – And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.
  - **Acts 6.14 (1611KJB)** – For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, & shall change the Customes which Moses deliuered vs.
  - **Acts 6.15 (1611KJB)** – And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

Paul on Trial

- e. Courts: Public opinion, Jerusalem council, governor, King’s court, Caesar’s

- **3. Paul on Trial Today**

- a. Paul was sent to the Gentiles, kings, and children of Israel – Acts 9:15
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

- b. Paul was sent with a dispensation of the gospel: Romans 15:8, 15:16,Ephesians 3:2,Galatians 1:1
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:
  - **Romans 15.16 (1611KJB)** – That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
  - **Ephesians 3.2 (1611KJB)** – If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:
  - **Galatians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him frō the dead,

- c. **Religious men reject mid-Acts Pauline grace** saying it promotes licentiousness
  - i. The ‘Jew’ in mind cannot understand free grace going to sinners.

- d. **Acts 28er's deny that Paul teaches the mystery in Acts** because Paul sounds Jewish
  - i. Why is he going to Jew first? Why is he taking vows? Why the baptism?
  - ii. The 'Gentile' in mind wants no teaching of the law, Israel, or prophecy

- e. **Mid-Acts Paul alone explains how grace establishes the law** – Romans 3:21,31, 8:4
  - **Romans 3.21 (1611KJB)** – But nowe the righteousnesse of God without the Lawe is manifested, being witnessed by the Lawe and the Prophets.
  - **Romans 3.31 (1611KJB)** – Doe we then make void the lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.
  - **Romans 8.4 (1611KJB)** – That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

- **4. Trouble Passages**

- a. Acts 21:26 – Why did he go to Jerusalem? Why did Paul take a vow?
  - **Acts 21.26 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

- b. Acts 22:16 – Why did Paul say he was baptized to wash away sins?
  - **Acts 22.16 (1611KJB)** – And now, why tariest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

- c. Acts 25:8, 26:21, 28:20 – neither against the law, none other things, hope of Israel?
  - **Acts 25.8 (1611KJB)** – While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.
  - **Acts 26.21 (1611KJB)** – For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.
  - **Acts 28.20 (1611KJB)** – For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

- **5. Brief Outline**
  - a. Acts 21 – Paul goes to Jerusalem, there is a riot, he is beaten and arrested
  - b. Acts 22-23 – Paul’s public defense to the Jews; a council is held; both end in riot
  - c. Acts 24 – Trial before governor Felix; Paul bound for years
  - d. Acts 25 – Retrial before governor Festus; Paul appeals to Caesar in Rome
  - e. Acts 26 – King Agrippa holds a hearing as an expert of Jewish law/tradition
  - f. Acts 27-28 – Paul goes to Rome; Gentiles receive him, but the chief Jews do not

- **The Jerusalem Riot and Arrest**

- **1. Paul Goes to Jerusalem**
  - a. After Damascus he did not go to Jerusalem for 3 years – Galatians 1:18, 2:1-2
    - **Galatians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.
    - **Galatians 2.1 (1611KJB)** – Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
    - **Galatians 2.2 (1611KJB)** – And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

- b. **Going to Jerusalem** was not in resistance to God – Acts 22:18, Acts 21:4
  - **Acts 22.18 (1611KJB)** – And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.
  - **Acts 21.4 (1611KJB)** – And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that hee should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

- c. **Paul’s purpose in the spirit** when he writes Corinth and Romans - Acts 19:21
  - **Acts 19.21 (1611KJB)** – ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Athaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

Paul on Trial- Part 02 – Acts 20-21

- d. **“Now I go to Jerusalem…”** - Romans 15:25-31, Acts 20:16, 20:22-23,
  - **Romans 15.25 (1611KJB)** – But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.
  - **Romans 15.26 (1611KJB)** – For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.
  - **Romans 15.27 (1611KJB)** – It hath pleased them verely, and their detters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.
  - **Romans 15.28 (1611KJB)** – When therefore I haue performed this, and hane sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.
  - **Romans 15.29 (1611KJB)** – And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnes of the blessing of þe Gospel of Christ.
  - **Romans 15.30 (1611KJB)** – Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me, in your praiers to God for me,
  - **Romans 15.31 (1611KJB)** – That I may bee deliuered from them that do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:
  - **Acts 20.16 (1611KJB)** – For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
  - **Acts 20.22 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shal befall me there:
  - **Acts 20.23 (1611KJB)** – Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

- e. **The Spirit prophesied** of his being bound in Jerusalem - Acts 21:11-14
  - **Acts 21.11 (1611KJB)** – And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and said, Thus sayth the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 21.12 (1611KJB)** – And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 21.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to bee bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.
  - **Acts 21.14 (1611KJB)** – And when he would not bee perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

- f. **Paul goes to Jerusalem** to be given up, much like the Lord – Phil 3:10-11,Colossians 1:24
  - **Philippians 3.10 (1611KJB)** – That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,
  - **Philippians 3.11 (1611KJB)** – If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.
  - **Colossians 1.24 (1611KJB)** – Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

- i. Jesus went up to Jerusalem to be killed – Matt 20:17-19
  - **Matthew 20.17 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,
  - **Matthew 20.18 (1611KJB)** – Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betraied vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,
  - **Matthew 20.19 (1611KJB)** – And shal deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

- **2. Paul's Message**
  - a. Paul wrote about the mystery already – Romans 11:25, 16:25, 1 Corinthians 2:7, 4:1, 2Cor 5:20
    - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.
    - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:
    - **1 Corinthians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordeined before the world, vnto our glory.
    - **1 Corinthians 4.1 (1611KJB)** – Let a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
    - **2 Corinthians 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, that be ye reconciled to God.

- **2. Paul’s Message**
- b. Bullinger said Paul knew the mystery, but didn’t tell them – what? Acts 20:18-20
  - **Acts 20.18 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,
  - **Acts 20.19 (1611KJB)** – Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:
  - **Acts 20.20 (1611KJB)** – And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

- c. Ephesians were saved by hearing the gospel of grace -Acts 20:21-24;Ephesians 1:13, 3:2
  - **Acts 20.21 (1611KJB)** – Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
  - **Acts 20.22 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shal befall me there:
  - **Acts 20.23 (1611KJB)** – Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.
  - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB)** – But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.
  - **Ephesians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
  - **Ephesians 3.2 (1611KJB)** – If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

- d. **He preaches the kingdom of God/the church of God** - Acts 20:25-28
  - **Acts 20.25 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
  - **Acts 20.26 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
  - **Acts 20.27 (1611KJB)** – For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.
  - **Acts 20.28 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, & to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

- e. **“the word of his grace”, “inheritance among all them”** –Colossians 1:12-13
  - **Colossians 1.12 (1611KJB)** – Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:
  - **Colossians 1.13 (1611KJB)** – Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

- f. Paul received his course from Christ, and he is finishing, not starting a new one.

- **3. Paul Takes a Vow**
  - a. Paul declares to the Jerusalem saints about his Gentile ministry - Acts 21:17-19
    - **Acts 21.17 (1611KJB)** – And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly
    - **Acts 21.18 (1611KJB)** – And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.
    - **Acts 21.19 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

- b. **“thousands of Jews… zealous of the law”** – This is not Paul’s territory, it is James’

- c. The issue James has is not with his Gentile message, but his message to Jews…
  - i. 1) Forsake Moses? Romans 7:4-6; 2) Circumcision?Galatians 5:6; 1 Corinthians 7:18;
  - **Romans 7.4 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring forth fruit vnto God,
  - **Romans 7.5 (1611KJB)** – For when wee were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.
  - **Romans 7.6 (1611KJB)** – But now wee are deliuered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.
  - **Galatians 5.6 (1611KJB)** – For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
  - **1 Corinthians 7.18 (1611KJB)** – Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

Paul on Trial- Part 02 – Acts 20-21

- ii. 3) Walk not after the customs – Acts 15:19-20, 24-29, 21:25; 1 Corinthians 8:7-13
- **Acts 15.19 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
- **Acts 15.20 (1611KJB)** – But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
- **Acts 15.24 (1611KJB)** – Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:
- **Acts 15.25 (1611KJB)** – It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,
- **Acts 15.26 (1611KJB)** – Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.
- **Acts 15.27 (1611KJB)** – Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
- **Acts 15.28 (1611KJB)** – For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessarie things;
- **Acts 15.29 (1611KJB)** – That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, & from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.
- **Acts 21.25 (1611KJB)** – As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, wee haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
- **1 Corinthians 8.7 (1611KJB)** – Howbeit there is not in euerie man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.
- **1 Corinthians 8.8 (1611KJB)** – But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, are we the better: neither if wee eate not, are we the worse.
- **1 Corinthians 8.9 (1611KJB)** – But take heed lest by any meanes, this libertie of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.
- **1 Corinthians 8.10 (1611KJB)** – For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?
- **1 Corinthians 8.11 (1611KJB)** – And through thy knowledge shal the weake brother perish, for whome Christ died?
- **1 Corinthians 8.12 (1611KJB)** – But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.
- **1 Corinthians 8.13 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

- d. These were not true: Grace is against fornication, idolatry, disorder in assembly

- e. The weaker brothers (Jews) were to be persuaded in their own mind – Romans 14:5
  - **Romans 14.5 (1611KJB)** – One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man bee fully perswaded in his owne minde.

- f. Paul uses his liberty to minister to Israel – 1 Corinthians 9:17-22
  - **1 Corinthians 9.17 (1611KJB)** – For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.18 (1611KJB)** – What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.19 (1611KJB)** – For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:
  - **1 Corinthians 9.21 (1611KJB)** – To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.22 (1611KJB)** – To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

- i. He uses his liberty to keep the customs, to preach his gospel to Jews.

- ii. Not for his own spiritual profit or of commandment – 1 Corinthians 10:33, Romans 9:3
  - **1 Corinthians 10.33 (1611KJB)** – Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.
  - **Romans 9.3 (1611KJB)** – For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

- g. Acts 21:23 – This is not the first vow Paul has taken – Acts 18:18, Phil 3:5,Galatians 1:14
  - **Acts 21.23 (1611KJB)** – Doe therefore this that we say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,
  - **Acts 18.18 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
  - **Philippians 3.5 (1611KJB)** – Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharise:
  - **Galatians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

- h. **“keepest the law”** - Grace establishes the law – Romans 3:31, 8:4; 1 Tim 1:8; Acts 25:8
  - **Romans 3.31 (1611KJB)** – Doe we then make void the lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.
  - **Romans 8.4 (1611KJB)** – That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.
  - **1 Timothy 1.8 (1611KJB)** – But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.
  - **Acts 25.8 (1611KJB)** – While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

- i. The law is not unrighteous; the law is not the enemy, worldliness, or sin.
  - i. Why is this important? It is proof of Paul’s innocence, his defense toward Israel.

- **4. Paul’s Arrest**
  - a. The Jews were waiting to capture him, bringing lies against him – 21:27-28
    - **Acts 21.27 (1611KJB)** – And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laide hands on him,
    - **Acts 21.28 (1611KJB)** – Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is þe man that teacheth al men euery where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

- **4. Paul’s Arrest**
  - b. Even in their lies, Luke tries to justify their accusations - Acts 21:29
    - **Acts 21.29 (1611KJB)** – (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whome they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

- **4. Paul’s Arrest**
  - c. **“all the city”** was going to stone Paul to death – Acts 21:30-32
    - **Acts 21.30 (1611KJB)** – And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.
    - **Acts 21.31 (1611KJB)** – And as they went about to kil him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore.
    - **Acts 21.32 (1611KJB)** – Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

- **4. Paul’s Arrest**
  - Paul is murderously rejected by Israel and is delivered to the hands of Gentiles

- **4. Paul’s Arrest**
  - e. The prophecy is fulfilled, and Paul’s incarceration for Israel begins –Acts 21:33-36
    - **Acts 21.33 (1611KJB)** – Then the chiefe captain came neere, and tooke him, & commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.
    - **Acts 21.34 (1611KJB)** – And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.
    - **Acts 21.35 (1611KJB)** – And when he came vpon þ staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.
    - **Acts 21.36 (1611KJB)** – For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

- **Paul’s Public Defense**

- **1. The Accusations Against Paul**
  - a. Some ministry is only for Paul, like the collection (Rom 15:26) & trial (Acts 21-28)
    - **Romans 15.26 (1611KJB)** – For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

- b. 21:28 – It is said Paul taught against the people, the law, and polluted the temple
  - **Acts 21.28 (1611KJB)** – Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is þᵉ man that teacheth al men euery where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

- c. 21:37 - **“May I speak with thee?”** – these are the times of Gentile rule over Israel
  - **Acts 21.37 (1611KJB)** – And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, hee saide vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who saide, Canst thou speake Greeke?

- d. Paul presents himself as a citizen of Tarsus so as to get a hearing with Lysias

- e. 22:2 - Paul spoke Greek and Hebrew in the same place **– “to the Jews, … a Jew”**
  - **Acts 22.2 (1611KJB)** – (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)
    - i. Translation note: He spoke Hebrew words, but it was written in Greek.

- **2. Paul’s Defense as a Jew (22:3-5)**
  - **Acts 22.3 (1611KJB)** – I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.
  - **Acts 22.4 (1611KJB)** – And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,
  - **Acts 22.5 (1611KJB)** – As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

- a. Jesus was silent to fulfill prophecy – Isaiah 53:7-8, Matt 27:12-14
  - **Isaiah 53.7 (1611KJB)** – He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.
  - **Isaiah 53.8 (1611KJB)** – He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.
  - **Matthew 27.12 (1611KJB)** – And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.
  - **Matthew 27.13 (1611KJB)** – Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?
  - **Matthew 27.14 (1611KJB)** – And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

- b. This time Jesus has witnesses, and Paul was to give a defense – Acts 9:15-16
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **Acts 9.16 (1611KJB)** – For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

- c. Remember, the three charges; see Paul answer each of them in his defense.

- d. Paul presents himself as a Jew, zealous of the traditions – 2 Tim 1:3,Galatians 1:14
  - **2 Timothy 1.3 (1611KJB)** – I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,
  - **Galatians 1.14 (1611KJB)** – And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

- e. Taught by Gamaliel, doctor of law, a Pharisee, council in Jerusalem – Acts 5:34
  - **Acts 5.34 (1611KJB)** – Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a litle space,

- f. **“as ye all are this day”**- He gives them every benefit of the doubt.

- g. **Saul was a part of the persecution in Jerusalem** - Acts 4:1-3; 5:17-18 & Acts 9:1-2
  - **Acts 4.1 (1611KJB)** – And as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,
  - **Acts 4.2 (1611KJB)** – Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.
  - **Acts 4.3 (1611KJB)** – And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.
  - **Acts 5.17 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and al they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,
  - **Acts 5.18 (1611KJB)** – And laid their hands on the Apostles, & put them in the common prison.
  - **Acts 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

- h. He was a zealous religious Jew, of the law blameless, and under temple authority

- **3. Paul’s Experience (22:6-11)**
  - **Acts 22.6 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, & was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.
  - **Acts 22.7 (1611KJB)** – And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
  - **Acts 22.8 (1611KJB)** – And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whō thou persecutest.
  - **Acts 22.9 (1611KJB)** – And they that were with me saw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
  - **Acts 22.10 (1611KJB)** – And I saide, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.
  - **Acts 22.11 (1611KJB)** – And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

- a. He was not in apostasy, or persuaded: it was miraculous –Galatians 1:1
  - **Galatians 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him frō the dead,

- b. His experience had hard details, audible words, and witnesses, unlike most.

- c. The men saw, and heard the voice (sound), but not the words – Acts 9:8 vs. 22:9
  - **Acts 9.8 (1611KJB)** – And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
  - **Acts 22.9 (1611KJB)** – And they that were with me saw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

- d. The main point: Paul witnessed Jesus of Nazareth was resurrected.

- e. In ignorance Paul was blind – just as the nation Israel was blind.

- **4. Paul Chosen of God (22:12-16)**
  - **Acts 22.12 (1611KJB)** – And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt there,
  - **Acts 22.13 (1611KJB)** – Came vnto me, and stood, & said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.
  - **Acts 22.14 (1611KJB)** – And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, þt thou shouldest know his will, & see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.
  - **Acts 22.15 (1611KJB)** – For thou shalt be his witnes vnto al men, of what thou hast seene & heard.
  - **Acts 22.16 (1611KJB)** – And now, why tariest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

- a**. “a devout man according to the law”** - The only man associated with his conversion

Paul on Trial- Part 03 – Acts 22

- b. A blind Jew, healed by a disciple of Jesus – albeit reluctantly – Acts 9:10-17
  - **Acts 9.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
  - **Acts 9.11 (1611KJB)** – And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,
  - **Acts 9.12 (1611KJB)** – And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.
  - **Acts 9.13 (1611KJB)** – Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:
  - **Acts 9.14 (1611KJB)** – And here he hath authoritic from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **Acts 9.16 (1611KJB)** – For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.
  - **Acts 9.17 (1611KJB)** – And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

- c. **“chosen vessel”** – Paul had a special calling – 2Ti 1:11,Ephesians 3:7, Romans 15:15-16
  - **2 Timothy 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
  - **Ephesians 3.7 (1611KJB)** – Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.
  - **Romans 15.15 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,
  - **Romans 15.16 (1611KJB)** – That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

- i. **“preach the mystery”** or **“a new creature”** would not be a good defense.

- d**. “God of our fathers” – “Just One”** – Holy One is language of Israel – Psalms 16:10, 89:18
  - **Psalms 16.10 (1611KJB)** – For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.
  - **Psalms 89.18 (1611KJB)** – For the Lord is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

- e. **“hear the voice of his mouth”** – Paul was a prophet to the nations (see also Jeremiah 1:5-9)
  - **Jeremiah 1.5 (1611KJB)** – Before I formed thee in the bellie, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and I ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the nations.
  - **Jeremiah 1.6 (1611KJB)** – Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, I cannot speake, for I am a childe.
  - **Jeremiah 1.7 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But the Lord sayd vnto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.
  - **Jeremiah 1.8 (1611KJB)** – Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, sayth the Lord.
  - **Jeremiah 1.9 (1611KJB)** – Then the Lord put foorth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the Lord said vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

- f. The baptism was Jewish tradition; priests/prophets were made clean – Isaiah 6:5-9
  - **Isaiah 6.5 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Then sayd I; woe is me; for I am vndone, because I am a man of vncleane lippes, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue seene the king, the Lord of hostes.
  - **Isaiah 6.6 (1611KJB)** – Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, hauing a liue-cole in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.
  - **Isaiah 6.7 (1611KJB)** – And he laide it vpon my mouth, and sayd, Loe, this hath touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.
  - **Isaiah 6.8 (1611KJB)** – Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying; Whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I saide; Heere am I, send me.
  - **Isaiah 6.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And he sayd, Goe and tell this people; Heare yee indeede, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.
  - mouth.

- **5. Paul Praying in the Temple (22:17-21)**
  - **Acts 22.17 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,
  - **Acts 22.18 (1611KJB)** – And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.
  - **Acts 22.19 (1611KJB)** – And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee.
  - **Acts 22.20 (1611KJB)** – And when þe blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.
  - **Acts 22.21 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

Paul on Trial- Part 03 – Acts 22

- a. He came to Jerusalem – probably in Acts 9:26-30 – 3 years after –Galatians 1:15-18
  - **Acts 9.26 (1611KJB)** – And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.
  - **Acts 9.27 (1611KJB)** – But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.
  - **Acts 9.28 (1611KJB)** – And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 9.29 (1611KJB)** – And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
  - **Acts 9.30 (1611KJB)** – Which when the brethren knewe, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.
  - **Galatians 1.15 (1611KJB)** – But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,
  - **Galatians 1.16 (1611KJB)** – To reueale his sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:
  - **Galatians 1.17 (1611KJB)** – Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.
  - **Galatians 1.18 (1611KJB)** – Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

- b. His temple trance is similar to what God said to Ezekiel 3:6-10
  - **Ezekiel 3.6 (1611KJB)** – Not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:
  - **Ezekiel 3.7 (1611KJB)** – But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard hearted.
  - **Ezekiel 3.8 (1611KJB)** – Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.
  - **Ezekiel 3.9 (1611KJB)** – As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious house.
  - **Ezekiel 3.10 (1611KJB)** – Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

Paul on Trial- Part 03 – Acts 22

- c. Paul pleads to God for Jerusalem – he is not against the city or their promises.

- d. **“Gentiles”** - It was not ‘Jesus’ that caused the uproar but this word –Romans 11:11, 32
  - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.
  - **Romans 11.32 (1611KJB)** – For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

- Find more free resources at www.graceambassadors.com

- **The Trial in Jerusalem**

- **1. Jerusalem’s Response (22:22-25)**
  - **Acts 22.22 (1611KJB)** – And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.
  - **Acts 22.23 (1611KJB)** – And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, & threw dust into the aire,
  - **Acts 22.24 (1611KJB)** – The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that hee should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherfore they cried so against him.
  - **Acts 22.25 (1611KJB)** – And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- a. In Acts Paul ministers to Israel. Paul’s message doesn’t change, only the audience

- b. Romans is a mid-Acts book written with Jews in mind – Romans 1:16, 2:9-10
  - **Romans 1.16 (1611KJB)** – For I am not ashamed of the Gopel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.
  - **Romans 2.9 (1611KJB)** – Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.
  - **Romans 2.10 (1611KJB)** – But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- c. Romans 15 is written to assuage the reaction in Acts 22:22-23 (see Romans 15:8-16)
  - **Acts 22.22 (1611KJB)** – And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.
  - **Acts 22.23 (1611KJB)** – And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, & threw dust into the aire,
  - **Romans 15.8 (1611KJB)** – Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:
  - **Romans 15.9 (1611KJB)** – And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.
  - **Romans 15.10 (1611KJB)** – And againe he saith, Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.
  - **Romans 15.11 (1611KJB)** – And againe, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
  - **Romans 15.12 (1611KJB)** – And againe Esaias saith, There shal be a roote of Iesse, and he that shal rise to raigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
  - **Romans 15.13 (1611KJB)** – Nowe the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.
  - **Romans 15.14 (1611KJB)** – And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
  - **Romans 15.15 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,
  - **Romans 15.16 (1611KJB)** – That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

- d. Israel is fallen, they are blinded (Romans 11:25)
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

- e. Truth is fallen in the street, Israel is Isaiah 59:1-4(sinful), 6-10(blind), 14-15(unjust)
  - **Isaiah 59.1 (1611KJB)** – Beholde, the Lords hand is not shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.
  - **Isaiah 59.2 (1611KJB)** – But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.
  - **Isaiah 59.3 (1611KJB)** – For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.
  - **Isaiah 59.4 (1611KJB)** – None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanity and speake lies; they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

- e. Truth is fallen in the street, Israel is Isaiah 59:1-4(sinful), 6-10(blind), 14-15 (unjust)
  - **Isaiah 59.6 (1611KJB)** – Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands.
  - **Isaiah 59.7 (1611KJB)** – Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting & destruction are in their paths.
  - **Isaiah 59.8 (1611KJB)** – The way of peace they know not, and there is no iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.
  - **Isaiah 59.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, but we walke in darknesse.
  - **Isaiah 59.10 (1611KJB)** – We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eies: we stumble at noone day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

- e. Truth is fallen in the street, Israel is Isaiah 59:1-4 (sinful), 6-10 (blind), 14-15 (unjust)
  - **Isaiah 59.14 (1611KJB)** – And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.
  - **Isaiah 59.15 (1611KJB)** – Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill maketh himselfe a pray: and the Lord saw it, and it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

- **2. Paul, the Roman (22:26-30)**
  - **Acts 22.26 (1611KJB)** – When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.
  - **Acts 22.27 (1611KJB)** – Then the chiefe captaine came; and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.
  - **Acts 22.28 (1611KJB)** – And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obteined I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.
  - **Acts 22.29 (1611KJB)** – Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, & because he had bound him.
  - **Acts 22.30 (1611KJB)** – On the morrow, because he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

- a. Roman citizens, along with respect, had the right to trial and appeal.

- b. 12 apostles were chosen because there were twelve tribes – Matthew 19:28, Revelation 21:14
  - **Matthew 19.28 (1611KJB)** – And Iesus said vnto them, Uerily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
  - **Revelation 21.14 (1611KJB)** – And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

- c. Paul was chosen because he was **both Jew and Roman** as the Ephesians 2:15 one man
  - **Ephesians 2.15 (1611KJB)** – Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Lawe of Commandements conteined in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one newe man, so making peace.

- d. Paul was not one of the twelve, nor another apostle – he could not be – Acts 1:21
  - **Acts 1.21 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

- e. He is a chosen vessel preaching the mystery union with Christ in one new man

- f. How do we apply this? Speak to gain a hearing with your audience, not a fight
  - i. Be clear, not vague; be honest, not deceptive; bear burdens, don’t be one
  - ii. Harsh rebukes are not always for the recipient, but for others – 1 Timothy 5:20
    - **1 Timothy 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

- g. **“I became as a Jew”** – 1 Corinthians 9:20 – reflects his changing audience, not message
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** – And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:
    - i. He knows where he stands, but puts himself in their shoes… for what?
    - ii. That he might by all means (not any message) save some – 1 Corinthians 9:22
      - **1 Corinthians 9.22 (1611KJB)** – To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- **3. The Hearing in Jerusalem (23:1-11)**
  - **Acts 23.1 (1611KJB)** – And Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.
  - **Acts 23.2 (1611KJB)** – And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.
  - **Acts 23.3 (1611KJB)** – Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge mee after the Law, and commandest mee to be smitten contrary to the Law?
  - **Acts 23.4 (1611KJB)** – And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?
  - **Acts 23.5 (1611KJB)** – Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Prist: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.
  - **Acts 23.6 (1611KJB)** – But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.
  - **Acts 23.7 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.
  - **Acts 23.8 (1611KJB)** – For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.
  - **Acts 23.9 (1611KJB)** – And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.
  - **Acts 23.10 (1611KJB)** – And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.
  - **Acts 23.11 (1611KJB)** – And the night folowing, the Lord stood by him, and saide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

- a. The hearing is organized by command of Lysias because Paul was a Roman.

- b. Paul starts as in his public defense with his history of obedience – Acts 22, 2 Timothy 1:3
  - **Acts 22.1 (1611KJB)** – Men, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.
  - **2 Timothy 1.3 (1611KJB)** – I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- c. He is smote in 23:2 - **“Thou that judgest doest the same things”** - Romans 2:1-2, 17-24
  - **Romans 2.1 (1611KJB)** – Therefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.
  - **Romans 2.2 (1611KJB)** – But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.
  - **Romans 2.17 (1611KJB)** – Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:
  - **Romans 2.18 (1611KJB)** – And knowest his will, and approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,
  - **Romans 2.19 (1611KJB)** – And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse:
  - **Romans 2.20 (1611KJB)** – An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:
  - **Romans 2.21 (1611KJB)** – Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?
  - **Romans 2.22 (1611KJB)** – Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?
  - **Romans 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?
  - **Romans 2.24 (1611KJB)** – For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

- d. The prosecution would’ve used this as evidence of his sedition, but… Acts 23:5
  - **Acts 23.5 (1611KJB)** – Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Prist: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

- e. To those under the law, Paul exhibits the holiness of the law – Romans 7:1, 12
  - **Romans 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Know ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the Lawe) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?
  - **Romans 7.12 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

- f. **Paul perceives the audience** and decides not to start with the new creature.

- g. **“I am a Pharisee”** – believes in judgment, resurrection, and rewards

- h. This is why we start with the gospel, and Paul's gospel starts here 1 Corinthians 15
  - **1 Corinthians 15.1 (1611KJB)** – Moreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein yee stand.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.2 (1611KJB)** – By which also yee are saued, if yee keepe in memorie what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.
  - **1 Corinthians 15.3 (1611KJB)** – For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:
  - **1 Corinthians 15.4 (1611KJB)** – And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.
    - i. If there is no resurrection, then there is no Christ, and no salvation – 2 Tim 2:8
      - **2 Timothy 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

- j. 23:9 is the same response as Gamaliel in Acts 4, but in unbelief.
  - **Acts 23.9 (1611KJB)** – And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- k. We preach Jesus Christ, not just the mystery; Paul exhibits this in his testimony.

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- **4. The Conspiracy and Move to Caesarea (23:12-35)**
  - **Acts 23.12 (1611KJB)** – And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.
  - **Acts 23.13 (1611KJB)** – And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.
  - **Acts 23.14 (1611KJB)** – And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.
  - **Acts 23.15 (1611KJB)** – Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.
  - **Acts 23.16 (1611KJB)** – And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the castle, & told Paul.
  - **Acts 23.17 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.
  - **Acts 23.18 (1611KJB)** – So he took him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and praied mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.
  - **Acts 23.19 (1611KJB)** – Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?
  - **Acts 23.20 (1611KJB)** – And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.
  - **Acts 23.21 (1611KJB)** – But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with an othe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.
  - **Acts 23.22 (1611KJB)** – So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- **4. The Conspiracy and Move to Caesarea (23:12-35)**
  - **Acts 23.23 (1611KJB)** – And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.
  - **Acts 23.24 (1611KJB)** – And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.
  - **Acts 23.25 (1611KJB)** – And hee wrote a letter after this manner:
  - **Acts 23.26 (1611KJB)** – Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.
  - **Acts 23.27 (1611KJB)** – This man was taken of the Iewes and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.
  - **Acts 23.28 (1611KJB)** – And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Council.
  - **Acts 23.29 (1611KJB)** – Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their lawe, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.
  - **Acts 23.30 (1611KJB)** – And when it was tolde me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.
  - **Acts 23.31 (1611KJB)** – Then the souldiers, as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.
  - **Acts 23.32 (1611KJB)** – On the morow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.
  - **Acts 23.33 (1611KJB)** – Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.
  - **Acts 23.34 (1611KJB)** – And when the gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:
  - **Acts 23.35 (1611KJB)** – I will heare thee, said hee, when thine accusers are also come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

- a. 23:12-22 - 40 Jews make a conspiracy to shed innocent blood without trial.
  - **Acts 23.12 (1611KJB)** – And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.
  - **Acts 23.13 (1611KJB)** – And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.
  - **Acts 23.14 (1611KJB)** – And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.
  - **Acts 23.15 (1611KJB)** – Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

Paul on Trial - Part 04 – Acts 23

- a. 23:12-22 - 40 Jews make a conspiracy to shed innocent blood without trial.
  - **Acts 23.12 (1611KJB)** – And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.
  - **Acts 23.13 (1611KJB)** – And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.
  - **Acts 23.14 (1611KJB)** – And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.
  - **Acts 23.15 (1611KJB)** – Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.
  - **Acts 23.16 (1611KJB)** – And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the castle, & told Paul.
  - **Acts 23.17 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.
  - **Acts 23.18 (1611KJB)** – So he took him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and praied mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.
  - **Acts 23.19 (1611KJB)** – Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?
  - **Acts 23.20 (1611KJB)** – And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.
  - **Acts 23.21 (1611KJB)** – But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with an othe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.
  - **Acts 23.22 (1611KJB)** – So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

- b. Luke records this information as useful to defend Paul against false accusations

- c. Lysias’ letter has some changes, but is a strong defense of Paul’s innocence.

- d. Paul’s mystery message does not change; it is the audience that changes.

- Find more free resources at www.graceambassadors.com

Paul’s Means of Ministry

- **“For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself**

servant unto all, that I might gain the more.”

– 1 Corinthians 9:19

- When you address an audience unfriendly to your message, how do you approach them?
- With a spirit of debate and argument or with a hope to understand where they stand, and how they see where you are at?

- **1. To Jews he used their scripture, circumcised Tim, went to the temple – Acts 16:3, 21:26**
  - **Acts 16.3 (1611KJB)** – Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.
  - **Acts 21.26 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

- **2. To those under law he exhibited the holiness of the law – Romans 7:1, 12**
  - **Romans 7.1 (1611KJB)** – Know ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the Lawe) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?
  - **Romans 7.12 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

- **3. To Gentiles he eats with them, and recalls their poets and vain idols – Romans 3-5, Acts 17**

- **4. To those not under law he exhibits his freedom (in goodness) – Galatians 2-5**

Paul’s Means of Ministry

- **5. To the weak he explains the strength of God –Colossians 2:10-16**
  - **Colossians 2.10 (1611KJB)** – And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, & power.
  - **Colossians 2.11 (1611KJB)** – In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without handes, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:
  - **Colossians 2.12 (1611KJB)** – Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
  - **Colossians 2.13 (1611KJB)** – And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,
  - **Colossians 2.14 (1611KJB)** – Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:
  - **Colossians 2.15 (1611KJB)** – And hauing spoyled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in it.
  - **Colossians 2.16 (1611KJB)** – Let no man therefore iudge you in meat, or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

- **6. To the strong he explains the humility of God – 1 Corinthians 8, Romans 14**

- Find more free resources at www.graceambassadors.com

- **Trial in Caesarea**

- **1. Lysias' Letter**
  - a. Felix was the Roman governor of Judea, a politician of ill repute.
  - b. Lysias records he did Paul no violence and that he had judged him innocent
  - c. **"when thine accusers are also come"** – a righteous law – Acts 25:16, John 8:10-11
    - **Acts 25.16 (1611KJB)** – To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.
    - **John 8.10 (1611KJB)** – When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
    - **John 8.11 (1611KJB)** – She saide, No man, Lord. And Iesus saide vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

Paul on Trial- Part 05 – Acts 24

- **2. Tertullus' Accusations (24:1-9)**
  - **Acts 24.1 (1611KJB)** – And after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul.
  - **Acts 24.2 (1611KJB)** – And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this natiō by thy prouidence:
  - **Acts 24.3 (1611KJB)** – Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.
  - **Acts 24.4 (1611KJB)** – Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.
  - **Acts 24.5 (1611KJB)** – For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a moouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.
  - **Acts 24.6 (1611KJB)** – Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our lawe.
  - **Acts 24.7 (1611KJB)** – But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:
  - **Acts 24.8 (1611KJB)** – Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.
  - **Acts 24.9 (1611KJB)** – And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

- a. As Saul once persecuted the disciples, so do his kinsmen persecute him Acts 9:1-2
  - **Acts 9.1 (1611KJB)** – And Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,
  - **Acts 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

- b. 24:1-4 - Tertullus speaks flattery and lies in submission to the sinful governor
  - **Acts 24.1 (1611KJB)** – And after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul.
  - **Acts 24.2 (1611KJB)** – And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this natiō by thy prouidence:
  - **Acts 24.3 (1611KJB)** – Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.
  - **Acts 24.4 (1611KJB)** – Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

- c. The charges: pestilent, seditious, chief of the heretics, profaning the temple

- d. All presented as offensive to Roman rule (not God’s word) – remember - Luke 23:2
  - **Luke 23.2 (1611KJB)** – And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

- e. 25:6 – **“would have judged according to our law”** – by public stoning w/o trial?
  - **Acts 25.6 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had taried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

- f. 25:7 – Blaming Lysias with no mention of the public defense or council hearing
  - **Acts 25.7 (1611KJB)** – And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laide many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

Paul on Trial- Part 05 – Acts 24

- **3. Paul’s Defense (24:10-21)**
  - **Acts 24.10 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:
  - **Acts 24.11 (1611KJB)** – Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.
  - **Acts 24.12 (1611KJB)** – And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:
  - **Acts 24.13 (1611KJB)** – Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.
  - **Acts 24.14 (1611KJB)** – But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,
  - **Acts 24.15 (1611KJB)** – And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.
  - **Acts 24.16 (1611KJB)** – And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.
  - **Acts 24.17 (1611KJB)** – Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings:
  - **Acts 24.18 (1611KJB)** – Wherupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:
  - **Acts 24.19 (1611KJB)** – Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.
  - **Acts 24.20 (1611KJB)** – Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill,
  - **Acts 24.21 (1611KJB)** – Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

- a. 24:11-13 - **“yet but twelve days since…”** – Defense 1: There is no evidence
  - **Acts 24.11 (1611KJB)** – Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.
  - **Acts 24.12 (1611KJB)** – And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:
  - **Acts 24.13 (1611KJB)** – Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

- a. 24:11-13 - **“yet but twelve days since…”** – Defense 1: There is no evidence
  - **Acts 24.11 (1611KJB)** – Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.
  - **Acts 24.12 (1611KJB)** – And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:
  - **Acts 24.13 (1611KJB)** – Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.
    - i. **“neither can they prove the things”** – these are false accusations

- b. 24:14-16 – **“way they call heresy, so worship I”** – Defense 2: I teach the scripture!
  - **Acts 24.14 (1611KJB)** – But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,
  - **Acts 24.15 (1611KJB)** – And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.
  - **Acts 24.16 (1611KJB)** – And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

- i. **“Believing all things which are written”** – don’t we, too? - 2 Timothy 3:15-16
  - **2 Timothy 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.
  - **2 Timothy 3.16 (1611KJB)** – All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, & is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instrution in righteousnesse,

- ii. **Paul taught faith** in Christ… don’t we? – John 1:45, 5:39, Luke 24:27, Galatians 1:23
  - **John 1.45 (1611KJB)** – Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moses in the Law, and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.
  - **John 5.39 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
  - **Luke 24.27 (1611KJB)** – And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.
  - **Galatians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once hee destroyed.

- iii. **He taught the hope of resurrection and judgment**, don’t we? 2 Tim 2:8, 15
  - **2 Timothy 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:
  - **2 Timothy 2.15 (1611KJB)** – Studie to shewe thy selfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

- iv. **“herein do I exercise myself”** – good works in light of resurrected judgment

- c. 24:17-19 - Defense 3: They that found me purified in the temple are absent!
  - **Acts 24.17 (1611KJB)** – Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings:
  - **Acts 24.18 (1611KJB)** – Wherupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:
  - **Acts 24.19 (1611KJB)** – Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

- d. Paul is before Felix for one thing he said to the council… resurrection.

- **4. Is Paul Teaching Peter's Message?**
  - a. 24:11, 14, 17-18, 21 – If this is all we know of his ministry, where's the mystery?
    - **Acts 24.11 (1611KJB)** – Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.
    - **Acts 24.14 (1611KJB)** – But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,
    - **Acts 24.17 (1611KJB)** – Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings:
    - **Acts 24.18 (1611KJB)** – Wherupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:
    - **Acts 24.21 (1611KJB)** – Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

- b. Are these contrary to the mystery? No.
- Is Paul being accused by believers? No.

- c. Is the gospel of the kingdom found here? (Mark 1:14-15, Luke 9:1-6) No.
  - **Mark 1.14 (1611KJB)** – Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God,
  - **Mark 1.15 (1611KJB)** – And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.
  - **Luke 9.1 (1611KJB)** – Then he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.
  - **Luke 9.2 (1611KJB)** – And hee sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.
  - **Luke 9.3 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apeece.
  - **Luke 9.4 (1611KJB)** – And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
  - **Luke 9.5 (1611KJB)** – And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.
  - **Luke 9.6 (1611KJB)** – And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

- d. Is the gospel of the circumcision found here? (Acts 3:25-26, Galatians 1&2)
- No.
  - **Acts 3.25 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.
  - **Acts 3.26 (1611KJB)** – Unto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

- e. Is there a temple, Jew/Gentile, or apostles sent to Israel today? No.

- f. Did Paul know the mystery? A: Yes (Romans 16:25, 1 Corinthians 2:7-8)
  - **Romans 16.25 (1611KJB)** – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:
  - **1 Corinthians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordeined before the world, vnto our glory.
  - **1 Corinthians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – Which none of the princes of this world knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

- i. The mystery is not antinomian, anti-Semitic, nor unscriptural.

- g. Paul was never sent with Peter’s message.
- Peter was never sent with Paul’s.

- **5. Paul in Bonds (24:22-27)**
  - **Acts 24.22 (1611KJB)** – And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.
  - **Acts 24.23 (1611KJB)** – And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.
  - **Acts 24.24 (1611KJB)** – And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Orusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him cōcerning the faith in Christ.
  - **Acts 24.25 (1611KJB)** – And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.
  - **Acts 24.26 (1611KJB)** – He hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and cōmuned with him.
  - **Acts 24.27 (1611KJB)** – But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

- a. Felix says he is waiting for Lysias, but is playing politics – see Acts 24:26-27
  - **Acts 24.26 (1611KJB)** – He hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and cōmuned with him.
  - **Acts 24.27 (1611KJB)** – But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

- b. 24:24 - Felix brings out Paul for his Jewish wife’s sake, and hears the gospel
  - **Acts 24.24 (1611KJB)** – And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Orusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him cōcerning the faith in Christ.
    - i. Why would Paul teach the mystery to an unsaved Roman?

- c. Paul is bound (that is captive) but has guarded liberty for more than 2 years.

- d. Paul has been here for more than 2 years.
- Could he have written epistles? Possibly.

- **Paul’s Witness before Kings**

Paul on Trial - Part 06 – Acts 25-26

- **1. Paul in Bonds (24:22-27)**
  - **Acts 24.22 (1611KJB)** – And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.
  - **Acts 24.23 (1611KJB)** – And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.
  - **Acts 24.24 (1611KJB)** – And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Orusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him cōcerning the faith in Christ.
  - **Acts 24.25 (1611KJB)** – And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.
  - **Acts 24.26 (1611KJB)** – He hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and cōmuned with him.
  - **Acts 24.27 (1611KJB)** – But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

- a. 24:23,27 – More than 2 years Paul was bound by Felix for the Jews’ sake
  - **Acts 24.23 (1611KJB)** – And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.
  - **Acts 24.27 (1611KJB)** – But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

Paul on Trial - Part 06 – Acts 25-26

- **2. New Hearing, New Governor (25:1-12)**
  - **Acts 25.1 (1611KJB)** – Nowe when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended frō Cesarea to Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 25.2 (1611KJB)** – Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,
  - **Acts 25.3 (1611KJB)** – And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
  - **Acts 25.4 (1611KJB)** – But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.
  - **Acts 25.5 (1611KJB)** – Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.
  - **Acts 25.6 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had taried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
  - **Acts 25.7 (1611KJB)** – And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laide many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,
  - **Acts 25.8 (1611KJB)** – While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.
  - **Acts 25.9 (1611KJB)** – But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?
  - **Acts 25.10 (1611KJB)** – Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.
  - **Acts 25.11 (1611KJB)** – For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.
  - **Acts 25.12 (1611KJB)** – Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

- a. Festus goes to Jerusalem and is petitioned to release Paul to their hands - 25:1-5
  - **Acts 25.1 (1611KJB)** – Nowe when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended frō Cesarea to Hierusalem.
  - **Acts 25.2 (1611KJB)** – Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,
  - **Acts 25.3 (1611KJB)** – And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
  - **Acts 25.4 (1611KJB)** – But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.
  - **Acts 25.5 (1611KJB)** – Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

- b. There is still a plot to assassinate Paul, but Festus follows Romans law – 25:16
  - **Acts 25.16 (1611KJB)** – To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

- c. Paul’s defense is the same; no offense against the law, temple, or Rome – 25:8
  - **Acts 28.8 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.
    - i. Paul was not caught doing any of these things – but purified in a temple.
    - ii. Just as the Lord was arrested at a certain time Matt 26:45, so with Paul
  - **Matthew 26.45 (1611KJB)** – Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

- d. Israel has no case; even Festus knew Paul was not an offender of Israel’s law.

Paul on Trial - Part 06 – Acts 25-26

- e. Festus proposes to move the trial to Jerusalem, Paul appeals to Caesar - 25:6-12
  - **Acts 25.6 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had taried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
  - **Acts 25.7 (1611KJB)** – And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laide many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,
  - **Acts 25.8 (1611KJB)** – While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.
  - **Acts 25.9 (1611KJB)** – But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?
  - **Acts 25.10 (1611KJB)** – Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.
  - **Acts 25.11 (1611KJB)** – For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.
  - **Acts 25.12 (1611KJB)** – Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

- f. **“no man may deliver me unto them”** – as the Lord promised – Acts 23:11
  - **Acts 23.11 (1611KJB)** – And the night folowing, the Lord stood by him, and saide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

Paul on Trial - Part 06 – Acts 25-26

- **3. King Agrippa (25:13-27)**
  - **Acts 25.13 (1611KJB)** – And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.
  - **Acts 25.14 (1611KJB)** – And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:
  - **Acts 25.15 (1611KJB)** – About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.
  - **Acts 25.16 (1611KJB)** – To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.
  - **Acts 25.17 (1611KJB)** – Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and cōmanded the man to be brought forth.
  - **Acts 25.18 (1611KJB)** – Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
  - **Acts 25.19 (1611KJB)** – But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.
  - **Acts 25.20 (1611KJB)** – And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.
  - **Acts 25.21 (1611KJB)** – But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.
  - **Acts 25.22 (1611KJB)** – Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.
  - **Acts 25.23 (1611KJB)** – And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie; at Festus commaundement Paul was brought foorth.
  - **Acts 25.24 (1611KJB)** – And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are heere present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.
  - **Acts 25.25 (1611KJB)** – But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.
  - **Acts 25.26 (1611KJB)** – Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.
  - **Acts 25.27 (1611KJB)** – For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

- a. **The Herods** were rulers of the Jews and knew their customs and law

- b. Grandad Herod – Matthew 2:1, 2:13-14; Great Uncle Herod Antipas – Matthew 14:1-4
  - **Matthew 2.1 (1611KJB)** – Now when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem,
  - **Matthew 2.13 (1611KJB)** – And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the young childe, to destroy him.
  - **Matthew 2.14 (1611KJB)** – When he arose, he tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
  - **Matthew 14.1 (1611KJB)** – At that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,
  - **Matthew 14.2 (1611KJB)** – And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therfore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.
  - **Matthew 14.3 (1611KJB)** – ¶ For Herode had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
  - **Matthew 14.4 (1611KJB)** – For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

- c. Daddy Agrippa I - Acts 12:1-4; Agrippa II had lost control of Jerusalem
  - **Acts 12.1 (1611KJB)** – Now about that time, Herode the King stretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.
  - **Acts 12.2 (1611KJB)** – And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.
  - **Acts 12.3 (1611KJB)** – And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)
  - **Acts 12.4 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

- d. Agrippa may represent the last vestige of Jewish representation in Israel

- e. Festus needs Agrippa to help him frame the accusation for his appeal to Caesar

Paul on Trial - Part 06 – Acts 25-26

- **4. Paul Testifies Before a King (26:1-16)**
  - **Acts 26.1 (1611KJB)** – Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,
  - **Acts 26.2 (1611KJB)** – I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:
  - **Acts 26.3 (1611KJB)** – Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.
  - **Acts 26.4 (1611KJB)** – My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,
  - **Acts 26.5 (1611KJB)** – Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.
  - **Acts 26.6 (1611KJB)** – And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:
  - **Acts 26.7 (1611KJB)** – Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 26.8 (1611KJB)** – Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
  - **Acts 26.9 (1611KJB)** – I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the name of Iesus of Nazareth:
  - **Acts 26.10 (1611KJB)** – Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.
  - **Acts 26.11 (1611KJB)** – And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.
  - **Acts 26.12 (1611KJB)** – Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:
  - **Acts 26.13 (1611KJB)** – At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.
  - **Acts 26.14 (1611KJB)** – And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.
  - **Acts 26.15 (1611KJB)** – And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

- a. Paul repeats here what he preached in Acts 22 before the Jews

- b. He was raised in Jerusalem and was a Pharisaic Jew – Acts 25:3-4
  - **Acts 25.3 (1611KJB)** – And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
  - **Acts 25.4 (1611KJB)** – But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.

- c. **“for the hope of the promise”** which is clearly resurrection - 25:6-8; 24:15, 21; 23:6
  - **Acts 25.6 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had taried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
  - **Acts 25.7 (1611KJB)** – And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laide many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,
  - **Acts 25.8 (1611KJB)** – While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.
  - **Acts 24.15 (1611KJB)** – And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.
  - **Acts 24.21 (1611KJB)** – Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.
  - **Acts 23.6 (1611KJB)** – But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

- d. Paul was sympathetic to the anti-Christian attitude – 26:9-11
  - **Acts 26.9 (1611KJB)** – I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the name of Iesus of Nazareth:
  - **Acts 26.10 (1611KJB)** – Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.
  - **Acts 26.11 (1611KJB)** – And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

- e. Paul tells again his encounter with Jesus – 26:12-16
  - **Acts 26.12 (1611KJB)** – Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:
  - **Acts 26.13 (1611KJB)** – At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.
  - **Acts 26.14 (1611KJB)** – And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.
  - **Acts 26.15 (1611KJB)** – And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.
  - **Acts 26.16 (1611KJB)** – But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

- f. **“will appear unto thee”** – Paul speaks with the Lord multiple times – 2 Corinthians 12:1-4
  - **2 Corinthians 12.1 (1611KJB)** – It is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I wil come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.
  - **2 Corinthians 12.2 (1611KJB)** – I knewe a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.
  - **2 Corinthians 12.3 (1611KJB)** – And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)
  - **2 Corinthians 12.4 (1611KJB)** – How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable wordes, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

Paul on Trial - Part 06 – Acts 25-26

- **5. Paul Preaches What? (26:17-32)**
  - **Acts 26.17 (1611KJB)** – Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,
  - **Acts 26.18 (1611KJB)** – To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
  - **Acts 26.19 (1611KJB)** – Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:
  - **Acts 26.20 (1611KJB)** – But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and do works meete for repentance.
  - **Acts 26.21 (1611KJB)** – For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.
  - **Acts 26.22 (1611KJB)** – Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:
  - **Acts 26.23 (1611KJB)** – That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 26.24 (1611KJB)** – And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus saide with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.
  - **Acts 26.25 (1611KJB)** – But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and sobernesse.
  - **Acts 26.26 (1611KJB)** – For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.
  - **Acts 26.27 (1611KJB)** – King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.
  - **Acts 26.28 (1611KJB)** – Then Agrippa saide vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest mee to bee a Christian.
  - **Acts 26.29 (1611KJB)** – And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
  - **Acts 26.30 (1611KJB)** – And when hee had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, & they that sate with them.
  - **Acts 26.31 (1611KJB)** – And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.
  - **Acts 26.32 (1611KJB)** – Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene set at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

- a. What did Paul preach among Gentiles?
- An offense to the law?
- No. Acts 26:18-20
  - **Acts 26.18 (1611KJB)** – To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
  - **Acts 26.19 (1611KJB)** – Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:
  - **Acts 26.20 (1611KJB)** – But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and do works meete for repentance.

- b. Paul is being helped by God in this trial before kings – Acts 26:22; 1 Corinthians 15:10, Romans 15:15
  - **Acts 26.22 (1611KJB)** – Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:
  - **1 Corinthians 15.10 (1611KJB)** – But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpō me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:
  - **Romans 15.15 (1611KJB)** – Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

- c. **“I continue unto this day”** – with the same defense since Jerusalem in Acts 21

- d. What did Moses say should come? Christ, his death, resurrection –Luke 2:32, 1 Peter 1:3
  - **Luke 2.32 (1611KJB)** – A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
  - **1 Peter 1.3 (1611KJB)** – Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

- e. Light to the gentiles – Isaiah 42:1, 42:6, 49:6 – which is not contrary to the mystery
  - **Isaiah 42.1 (1611KJB**) – Behold my seruant whome I vphold, mine elect in whom my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.
  - **Isaiah 42.6 (1611KJB)** – I the Lord haue called thee in righteousnes, and wil hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:
  - **Isaiah 49.6 (1611KJB)** – And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

- f. Paul is interrupted, but appeals to King’s knowledge of scripture – 1 Corinthians 1:23-26
  - **1 Corinthians 1.23 (1611KJB)** – But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:
  - **1 Corinthians 1.24 (1611KJB)** – But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, & the wisedome of God.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.25 (1611KJB)** – Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.
  - **1 Corinthians 1.26 (1611KJB)** – For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

- g. Agrippa does not convert, but says the argument is convincing - 26:28-29
  - **Acts 26.28 (1611KJB)** – Then Agrippa saide vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest mee to bee a Christian.
  - **Acts 26.29 (1611KJB)** – And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

Paul on Trial - Part 06 – Acts 25-26

- h. What is the result of this final hearing before the half Jewish king?

- i. Rejection and giving Paul’s message of salvation over to Gentiles (Rome).

- **To the Jew first, and also the Gentile**

- **1. Summary of Acts 27-28**
  - a. The only account of any apostle going to Rome… and it’s not Peter.

- b. The journey to Rome pictures the dispensational change going on.

- c. Where Paul goes on this journey he is accepted of the Gentiles – Acts 28:2,10, 14
  - **Acts 28.2 (1611KJB)** – And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.
  - **Acts 28.10 (1611KJB)** – Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.
  - **Acts 28.14 (1611KJB)** – Where wee found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

- d. Aristarchus (Acts 27:2) also shows up inColossians 4:10, Philemon 24 as a fellow prisoner.
  - **Acts 27.2 (1611KJB)** – And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, beeing with vs.
  - **Colossians 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whome yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)
  - **Philemon 1.24 (1611KJB)** – Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

- e. They face turmoil when they fail to heed Paul – Acts 27:21-22; Ephesians 4:14
  - **Acts 27.21 (1611KJB)** – But after long abstinence, Paul stood foorth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.
  - **Acts 27.22 (1611KJB)** – And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the shippe.
  - **Ephesians 4.14 (1611KJB)** – That we hencefoorth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lye in waite to deceiue:

- f. **“I believe God”** - God assures Paul he will arrive at Rome – Acts 27:23-25
  - **Acts 27.23 (1611KJB)** – For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,
  - **Acts 27.24 (1611KJB)** – Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.
  - **Acts 27.25 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was tolde me.

Paul on Trial- Part 07 – Acts 27-28

- g. God and the seas – Psalms 107:23-31; Jonah 1:15; Jesus - Luke 8:24, Matthew 14:32
  - **Psalms 107.23 (1611KJB)** – They that goe downe to the sea in shippes: that doe businesse in great waters:
  - **Psalms 107.24 (1611KJB)** – These see the workes of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.
  - **Psalms 107.25 (1611KJB)** – For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.
  - **Psalms 107.26 (1611KJB)** – They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depthes: their soule is melted because of trouble.
  - **Psalms 107.27 (1611KJB)** – They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and are at their wits end.
  - **Psalms 107.28 (1611KJB)** – Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.
  - **Psalms 107.29 (1611KJB)** – He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.
  - **Psalms 107.30 (1611KJB)** – Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.
  - **Psalms 107.31 (1611KJB)** – Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodnesse; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men:
  - **Jonah 1.15 (1611KJB)** – So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.
  - **Luke 8.24 (1611KJB**) – And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.
  - **Matthew 14.32 (1611KJB)** – And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

- h. With Paul, God does not calm the storm; but his grace is sufficient – 2 Corinthians 12:9
  - **2 Corinthians 12.9 (1611KJB)** – And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

- i. The last time we see Paul going to Jew first is in Acts 28:17
  - **Acts 28.17 (1611KJB)** – And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

- **2. Paul says the Jew is first in Romans 1:16, 2:9-10; is Paul teaching covenants?**
  - **Romans 1.16 (1611KJB)** – For I am not ashamed of the Gopel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.
  - **Romans 2.9 (1611KJB)** – Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.
  - **Romans 2.10 (1611KJB)** – But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

- a. Salvation with Christ was sent to Israel first – John 4:22, Acts 3:25, 4:10-11
  - **John 4.22 (1611KJB)** – Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 3.25 (1611KJB)** – Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.
  - **Acts 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you, whole.
  - **Acts 1.11 (1611KJB)** – Which also said, Yee men of Galililee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

- b. Salvation was preached to Israel in Jerusalem by Peter – they rejected it.

- c. The Jew was first because of God’s promise – Genesis 12:3, 22:17-18, 28:14
  - **Genesis 12.3 (1611KJB)** – And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him, that curseth thee: and in thee shal all families of the earth be blessed.
  - **Genesis 22.17 (1611KJB)** – That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.
  - **Genesis 22.18 (1611KJB)** – And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.
  - **Genesis 28.14 (1611KJB)** – And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

- d. Gospel of circumcision: Israel a blessing to Gentiles – Genesis 17:11; Galatians 2:7
  - **Genesis 17.11 (1611KJB)** – And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shal be a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.
  - **Galatians 2.7 (1611KJB)** – But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

- e. Gospel of uncircumcision: Blessing w/o Israel – Romans 3:21, 4:8-10; Galatians 6:15
  - **Romans 3.21 (1611KJB)** – But nowe the righteousnesse of God without the Lawe is manifested, being witnessed by the Lawe and the Prophets.
  - **Romans 4.8 (1611KJB)** – Blessed is the man to whome the Lord will not impute sinne.
  - **Romans 4.9 (1611KJB)** – Commeth this blessednes then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
  - **Romans 4.10 (1611KJB)** – How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
  - **Galatians 6.15 (1611KJB)** – For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

- f. Paul taught blessing to Gentiles through Israel's fall – Romans 11:11, not Isaiah 60:1-3
  - **Isaiah 60.1 (1611KJB)** – Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen vpon thee.
  - **Isaiah 60.2 (1611KJB)** – For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the Lord shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.
  - **Isaiah 60.3 (1611KJB)** – And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

- **3. Paul went to synagogues in the book of Acts of the Apostles, why?**

- a. The apostles were sent to do things that we are not sent to do.

- b. Luke records things pertinent to Israel’s rejection of Christ – Acts 24:12
  - **Acts 24.12 (1611KJB)** – And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

- c. Paul does not go for the same reason as Christ or Peter under the law.

- d. Paul was sent to unbelieving Jew as well **(“all men”)** – Acts 9:15, 1 Corinthians 9:19
  - **Acts 9.15 (1611KJB)** – But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.19 (1611KJB)** – For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

- e. Paul desired his kinsmen to be saved – Romans 9:1-3, 10:1; Acts 26:29
  - **Romans 9.1 (1611KJB)** – I say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing mee witnesse in the holy Ghost,
  - **Romans 9.2 (1611KJB)** – That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.
  - **Romans 9.3 (1611KJB)** – For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:
  - **Romans 10.1 (1611KJB)** – Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
  - **Acts 26.29 (1611KJB)** – And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

- f. For provoking Israel with his gospel – Romans 11:13-14
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** – For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
  - **Romans 11.14 (1611KJB)** – If by any means I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

- **4. Did Paul preach the gospel of the kingdom?**

- a. Gospel of kingdom: The king and kingdom is coming to Israel - Mark 1:14-15
  - **Mark 1.14 (1611KJB)** – Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God,
  - **Mark 1.15 (1611KJB)** – And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.

- b. Accompanied by gateway commands: repent, be baptized, obey law, etc. Matthew 7:14
  - **Matthew 7.14 (1611KJB)** – Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

Paul on Trial- Part 07 – Acts 27-28

- c. Gospel of grace: God’s grace through Christ’s death/resurrection for salvation freely to all – Acts 20:24-28; Romans 4:24-25, Romans 5:18-20;Ephesians 2:8-9
  - **Acts 20.24 (1611KJB)** – But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my self, so that I might finish my course with ioy, & the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.
  - **Acts 20.25 (1611KJB)** – And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
  - **Acts 20.26 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
  - **Acts 20.27 (1611KJB)** – For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.
  - **Acts 20.28 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, & to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
  - **Romans 4.24 (1611KJB)** – But for vs also, to whome it shall bee imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,
  - **Romans 4.25 (1611KJB)** – Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.
  - **Romans 5.18 (1611KJB)** – Therfore as by the offence of one, iudgment came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteousnes of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.
  - **Romans 5.19 (1611KJB)** – For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many bee made righteous.
  - **Romans 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.
  - **Ephesians 2.8 (1611KJB)** – For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:
  - **Ephesians 2.9 (1611KJB)** – Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

- **5. Paul said it was necessary that God’s word should first have gone to them, why?**

- a. Peter went to Israel first because of the covenant requirements – Luke 2:30-32
  - **Luke 2.30 (1611KJB)** – For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.
  - **Luke 2.31 (1611KJB)** – Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
  - **Luke 2.32 (1611KJB)** – A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

- b. Paul went to Gentiles because of Israel’s rejection of Christ & salvation

- c. Why is it sent to them in Pisidia? **“For they in Jerusalem…”** – Acts 13:27
  - **Acts 13.27 (1611KJB)** – For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

- d. Israel was God’s promised channel of blessing, but … Acts 13:46
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

- e. The promises were to Israel; Christ fulfills the promises; they rejected Christ

- f. Christ was set as a light to Gentiles – and remains so, even in Israel’s blindness

- g. This is the mystery of Christ – Acts 13:47; Romans 11:25, 2 Timothy 1:10; 2 Corinthians 4:4-6
  - **Acts 13.47 (1611KJB)** – For so hath the Lord cōmanded vs, saying, I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** – For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.
  - **2 Timothy 1.10 (1611KJB)** – But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:
  - **2 Corinthians 4.4 (1611KJB)** – In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.
  - **2 Corinthians 4.5 (1611KJB)** – For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.
  - **2 Corinthians 4.6 (1611KJB)** – For God who commaunded the light to shine out of darkenes, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

- **Salvation sent to the Gentiles**

- This lesson is part 08 in a study through Acts 21-28 titled: **Paul on Trial**.
- Paul's trial was not only a legal battle but a doctrinal and spiritual battle with unbelieving Jews who rejected salvation.
- This last lesson in the series describes Paul's dealing with the Jews in Rome and their rejection of God's salvation.
- Learn the reason behind why the book of Acts ends the way it does.

- **1. 28:17-22 – “from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans”**

- a. Nothing against the people, nor the customs of our fathers – 1 Corinthians 8:13, 9:20
  - **1 Corinthians 8.13 (1611KJB)** – Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.
  - **1 Corinthians 9.20 (1611KJB)** - And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

- b. Prisoner from Jerusalem into Roman hands just as the Lord, only Paul escaped.

- c. Israel did not fall at the Lord’s death.
- Their fall is recorded in Acts – mid-Acts.

- d. Peter accused Israel, but Paul did not – Acts 2:23; 3:14-15; 4:10-11; 5:30; 7:51-54
  - **Acts 2.23 (1611KJB)** – Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and slaine:
  - **Acts 3.14 (1611KJB)** – But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,
  - **Acts 3.15 (1611KJB)** – And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.
  - **Acts 4.10 (1611KJB)** – Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you, whole.
  - **Acts 4.11 (1611KJB)** – This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
  - **Acts 5.30 (1611KJB)** – The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom yee slew and hanged on a tree.
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Acts 7.52 (1611KJB)** – Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:
  - **Acts 7.53 (1611KJB)** – Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
  - **Acts 7.54 (1611KJB)** - ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

- **2. 28:20-22 – “for the hope of Israel I am bound”**

- a. Paul was not bound for offering Israel’s kingdom, but for Christ – Luke 2:30-32
  - **Luke 2.30 (1611KJB)** – For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.
  - **Luke 2.31 (1611KJB)** – Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
  - **Luke 2.32 (1611KJB)** - A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

- b. The hope is the resurrection of Jesus Christ - Act 23:6, 24:14, 25:18, 26:6-8
  - **Acts 23.6 (1611KJB)** – But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.
  - **Acts 24.14 (1611KJB)** – But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,
  - **Acts 25.18 (1611KJB)** – Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
  - **Acts 26.6 (1611KJB)** – And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:
  - **Acts 26.7 (1611KJB)** – Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.
  - **Acts 26.8 (1611KJB)** - Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

- c. One Lord, one hope which is in Christ - Ephesians 1:10, 1 Peter 1:3, 1 John 3:3, Romans 11:12
  - **Ephesians 1.10 (1611KJB)** – That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:
  - **1 Peter 1.3 (1611KJB)** – Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,
  - **1 John 3.3 (1611KJB)** – And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.
  - **Romans 11.12 (1611KJB)** - Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

- **3. 28:23-24 – “concerning Jesus… out of the law… and prophets”**

- a. **“to his lodging”** – his custom was to go into their synagogues

- b. **“testified the kingdom of God”** – in both Acts and post Acts – Romans 14:17, Colossians 1:13
  - **Romans 14.17 (1611KJB)** – For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.
  - **Colossians 1.13 (1611KJB)** - Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

- c. **“concerning Jesus”** – not the gospel of the kingdom, or law righteousness
  - i. See Acts 13:16-33 and Romans as an example of justification w/o law.
- **Acts 13.16 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.
- **Acts 13.17 (1611KJB)** – The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.
- **Acts 13.18 (1611KJB)** – And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.
- **Acts 13.19 (1611KJB)** – And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to them by lot:
- **Acts 13.20 (1611KJB)** – And after that he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.
- **Acts 13.21 (1611KJB)** – And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeres.
- **Acts 13.22 (1611KJB)** – And when he had remoued him, hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill all my wil.
- **Acts 13.23 (1611KJB)** – Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

- c. **“concerning Jesus”** – not the gospel of the kingdom, or law righteousness
  - i. See Acts 13:16-33 and Romans as an example of justification w/o law.
  - **Acts 13.25 (1611KJB)** – And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.
  - **Acts 13.26 (1611KJB)** – Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.
  - **Acts 13.27 (1611KJB)** – For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.
  - **Acts 13.28 (1611KJB)** – And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.
  - **Acts 13.29 (1611KJB)** – And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.
  - **Acts 13.30 (1611KJB)** – But God raised him frō the dead:
  - **Acts 13.31 (1611KJB)** – And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.
  - **Acts 13.32 (1611KJB)** – And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,
  - **Acts 13.33 (1611KJB)** - God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

- d. **“out of the law… prophets”** – Which is how present Christ to a Jew – John 5:39, 47
  - **John 5.39 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
  - **John 5.47 (1611KJB)** - But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

- i. Most of Paul’s epistles address Jews, law, and prophecy – Romans 1:1-5, 2:16
  - **Romans 1.1 (1611KJB)** – Paul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to bee an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God,
  - **Romans 1.2 (1611KJB)** – (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)
  - **Romans 1.3 (1611KJB)** – Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,
  - **Romans 1.4 (1611KJB)** – And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.
  - **Romans 1.5 (1611KJB)** – By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,
  - **Romans 2.16 (1611KJB)** - In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

- ii. Romans covers the topics that would be addressed to a mixed crowd
- iii. Paul writes his epistles concerning mystery truth to believers.

- **4. 28:25-27 – “Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet”**

- a. After all day they departed from Paul – Paul confirms Isaiah 6:9-10 was right.
  - **Isaiah 6.9 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And he sayd, Goe and tell this people; Heare yee indeede, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.
  - **Isaiah 6.10 (1611KJB)** - Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

- b. Isaiah 6:8-13 is God punishing Israel with blindness and hiding salvation – Ezekiel 12:2
  - **Ezekiel 12.2 (1611KJB)** - Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middest of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

- c. It is about their knowing the word of the Lord – Isaiah 1:10, 55:3
  - **Isaiah 1.10 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Heare the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our God, yee people of Gomorrah.
  - **Isaiah 55.3 (1611KJB)** - Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, euen the sure mercies of Dauid.

- d. Remember the song of Moses started with hearing ears – Deuteronomy 29:2-4 and 32:1
  - **Deuteronomy 29.2 (1611KJB)** – ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, Yee haue seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;
  - **Deuteronomy 29.3 (1611KJB)** – The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:
  - **Deuteronomy 29.4 (1611KJB)** – Yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.
  - **Deuteronomy 32.1 (1611KJB)** - Giue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

- e. Israel was blind: Matthew 11:15, 13:9-17, 37, Mark 7:16, Luke 14:35, John 12:37-40
  - **Matthew 11.15 (1611KJB)** – Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **Matthew 13.9 (1611KJB)** – Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **Matthew 13.10 (1611KJB)** – And the disciples came, and sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
  - **Matthew 13.11 (1611KJB)** – He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
  - **Matthew 13.12 (1611KJB)** – For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that hee hath.
  - **Matthew 13.13 (1611KJB)** – Therefore speake I to then in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
  - **Matthew 13.14 (1611KJB)** – And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.
  - **Matthew 13.15 (1611KJB)** – For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

- e. Israel was blind: Matthew 11:15, 13:9-17, 37, Mark 7:16, Luke 14:35, John 12:37-40
  - **Matthew 13.16 (1611KJB)** – But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
  - **Matthew 13.17 (1611KJB)** – For verely I say vnto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
  - **Matthew 13.37 (1611KJB)** – He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the sonne of man.
  - **Mark 7.16 (1611KJB)** – If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **Luke 14.35 (1611KJB)** – It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
  - **John 12.37 (1611KJB)** – ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:
  - **John 12.38 (1611KJB)** – That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?
  - **John 12.39 (1611KJB)** – Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,
  - **John 12.40 (1611KJB)** - He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

- f. Israel rejected the prophets (John), Jesus, and the Holy Ghost – Acts 7:51-54
  - **Acts 7.51 (1611KJB)** – ¶ Ye stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so doe ye.
  - **Acts 7.52 (1611KJB)** – Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:
  - **Acts 7.53 (1611KJB)** – Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
  - **Acts 7.54 (1611KJB)** - ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

- g. Israel rejects Paul sent with free salvation to all – Acts 13:46, Acts 18:6
  - **Acts 13.46 (1611KJB)** – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.
  - **Acts 18.6 (1611KJB)** - And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

- h. Why quote prophecy?
- Why at the end of the book?
- A: Acts is about Israel’s fall.

- i. Israel is blind even today, salvation still proclaimed is the mystery – Romans 11:25
  - **Romans 11.25 (1611KJB)** - For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

- **5. 28:28-31 – “salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles”**

- a. God promised to bless the nations through them, but not all Israel - Psalms 81:10-11
  - **Psalms 81.10 (1611KJB)** – I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
  - **Psalms 81.11 (1611KJB)** - But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

- b. Israel has been blind before, but never has salvation gone to Gentiles - Jeremiah 5:20-21
  - **Jeremiah 5.20 (1611KJB)** – Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah saying;
  - **Jeremiah 5.21 (1611KJB)** - Heare now this, O foolish people, and without vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

- c. Israel fell before Acts 28, Paul’s gospel was preached to them - Romans 11:7-13
  - **Romans 11.7 (1611KJB)** – What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,
  - **Romans 11.8 (1611KJB)** – According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.
  - **Romans 11.9 (1611KJB)** – And Dauid sayth, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.
  - **Romans 11.10 (1611KJB)** – Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.
  - **Romans 11.11 (1611KJB)** – I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.
  - **Romans 11.12 (1611KJB)** – Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?
  - **Romans 11.13 (1611KJB)** - For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

- d. God goes to Israel with Paul’s gospel, but they reject that, too.

- e. **“kingdom of God”** – Israel did not get their kingdom, the church had begun.

- f. Does Acts finish abruptly and unfinished?
- Only if you think it’s about the church
- Find more free resources at www.graceambassadors.com
- **FINIS.**